

1871

THE NEW CHAPEL AND A CHRISTENING

The first entries in both of the Marys' 1871 diaries tell about the usual New Year's day guests and Mary lists her gifts.

MWN:

Jan. 1. Lizzie Packard gave me a blue bow, Mrs. Upham a needle case, Miss Rea a pocket brush, Robert & Susie a lace handkerchief, Mother & Aunt Hitty money.

11. Went up to Andrew's to stay a few days, found all well. Lizzie has no girl.

14. Came home at night on account of Aunt Hitty's having a cold & found her sick in bed.

18. Andrew's family * came down to Salem to stay during fair at Danvers.

19. Went up to Danvers to the Unitarian's first fair at their new chapel. Saw Andrew & Lizzie.

This was a very satisfying time for Andrew and Lizzie who had worked untiringly for a church, but a most inopportune time for them to be without a "girl." Thanks to their Salem relations willingness to care for the children, they were able to honor their commitments involving the fair.

I must say a little about their new chapel in The Plains. From the outside it was the ugliest building I have ever laid eyes on but it worked very well on the inside. I know this first hand because my husband and I were involved here during the years we lived in Danvers. We both taught in the Sunday School and I even did my stint as superintendent.

At that time I was aware of Andrew and Lizzie having been two of the original members, but I never knew until I was doing research for this story that Andrew had designed the building. Another member, who happened to be a carpenter, did the elevations.

All I can say is that Andrew's heart was in the right place but he was no architect where it came to the eye appeal of the outside! Oddly enough I never heard a complaint about its lack of aesthetic appeal and the members I knew who were part of Andrew and Lizzie's children's generation loved it. In 1967 a new and very modern church was built on a wooded knoll in the outskirts of Putnamville. The old downtown corner lot was sold for commercial use and the chapel razed. The new church is built on land donated by Andrew and Lizzie's youngest child, Margaret Appleton Nichols.

21. Aunt Hitty consented to have Dr. Mack in today, she is no better and seems quite weak.

MHWN:

Feb. 1. Andrew, wife & 2 daughters called here. Dr. Mack in. Hitty quite feeble.

* The Pine Knoll children.

MHWN:

Feb. 2. Susie & I attended Emma Riley's wedding * at the lower Catholic Church.

4. Hitty much better. Dr. Mack in.

6. Andrew & Mary went to Boston. Hitty better. Dr. Mack in. A terrible accident occurred on the Hudson River Railroad at Newburgh, caused by the Oil train bound north catching fire & setting the bridge on fire.

7. Nora went away & Ellen Noonan came to live with us. 19 bodies have been found of those who met their deaths by the above accident.

8. Dr. Mack in. Hitty sat up 1/2 hr.

9. Andrew dined here.

10. Hitty better. More appetite.

14. Mrs. Osgood & Dr. Mack in. Andrew dined here. Hitty about the same. Her birthday. She is 69.

15. Hitty had her dinner sitting up. Andrew dined here.

MWN:

15. Aunt Hitty seems better. Sits up a little longer. Susie & I called on Emma Riley Brady & saw her new house.

21. Aunt Hitty feels better. Sat up 1 3/4 hours longer than before. Dr. Mack called.

MHWN:

21. Dr. Mack in. Andrew dined here & he has the rheumatism & a bad cold. Hitty still better.

MWN:

23. Went up to Andrew's to let Lizzie come down & have a dress cut. Children are all well.

Andrew continued to "dine" at his mother's during the work week until the end of the first week in March. There is no diary of Andrew's for the year 1871, but this would have been about the time he would once again need to concentrate on his farm, starting his seedings and doing other pre-planting chores.

MHWN:

Mar. 5. Dr. Mack, Charles, wife & Bessie, Robert, Susan, Wendell, Mr. Putnam in. Hitty nicely dressed.

7. went up to Andrew's the first time since the 7th of October. Found all well and heard the Bluebirds sing.

* Emma was the dressmaker.

** Newburgh, New York.

MHWN:

Mar. 9. Hitty down stairs for a few minutes. The first time in 8 weeks. Andrew in a moment. M. Shea washed. The snow drops & crocus are in bloom. The wild geese went north.

MWN:

10. Went up to Andrew's & spent the night so that they might go to a concert.

11. Came down to the Plains with the children. They were going to dancing school. Saw them dance a little. Called on Annie Page & came home.

MHWN:

11. Mary came home from Andrew's. He dined here. The song sparrows have come.

12. Hitty dined below. The grass beginning to turn green & the frogs began to peep.

13. Hitty dined & took tea below. Andrew in a minute.

MWN:

16. Went with Mr. Hewes * to Danvers to the dedication of their new chapel. Mr. Alfred Putnam preached. **

MHWN:

18. Andrew went down to Kittery to attend the meeting of the P.S. & Portland Railroad Co. ***

MWN:

19. Sunday. All Andrew's family went to church & little Mary Eliot was christened, also Mr. Wentworth's baby. Very interesting service & a beautiful day.

MHWN:

21. Line Gale. Wind S.E. 42-50 Poured all day. Ceased at 6 P.M. 2" rainfall. Andrew in. We cleaned my closet.

23. M. Shea washed & cleaned the paint in my room. Welch shook the carpet. Andrew in.

24. Welch put down my summer chamber carpet & nailed the fringe on my chairs. Mary went down to Almy's and bought a dress for little Lizzie.***

25. Cleaned our cupboards & put up curtains. Our boiler was mended. Andrew in.

* The minister of her Unitarian Church in Salem.

** The Mr. Alfred Putnam who grew up in Danvers and became a Unitarian minister. He was Andrew's friend and had been the Wentworth's minister before they bought Locust Lawn. It was fitting that he preached because he had given them advise and encouragement when they were planning their new church.

*** This must have been a special meeting because it wasn't at the usual time of the year.

**** Almy's was the department store in Salem, with full name Almy, Bigelow and Washburn. It continued to be privately owned into the nineteen-seventies and went out of existence about 1980, having had a long very successful run. In the last twenty years before it went out of business there was an Almy's branch store in the shopping center that covers the "Great Field" near Pine Knoll.

MHWN:

Apr. 1. Andrew in. Deacon Bixby came. * We took a bushel of potatoes.

7. Mary mending our sitting room carpet. Mr. Patterson put it down in the afternoon. Andrew dined here. M. Shea cleaned the Paint.

8. Very hot. Therm. in the shade 88. Fell before 6 o'clock to 51. Andrew dined here. John had croup last night. I took tea at the Derby's.

11. Andrew down a little while. His wife & John sick. John better of the croup but has the mumps.

MWN:

12. I went up to Andrew's. Found Lizzie better, but had had a high fever. Joshie sick at night.

MHWN:

13. Judge Choate called. Little Lizzie spent the day here. Mary Doyle came to wash.

14. Went up to Andrew's & found them better, though Josh & John were hoarse. Their mother looks sick.

15. The family better. Mary still up there.

MWN:

15. The children & mother went to dancing school. The last for the present.

16. Sunday. All at home. Andrew too tired to go to church. In the afternoon we found the first anemones.

MHWN:

17. I cleaned my trunks and worked on John's sack.

MWN:

19. Lizzie went to Middleton to have the horse shod. I came home at noon & found that mother had a cold.

MHWN:

Apr. 27. We very busy taking up carpet & cleaning the closet in the upper chamber. I finished 2 sacks for John of Gingham.

28. Up in the Attic with Ellen cleaning. Mary very busy making Andrew curtains. Green Cambric.

30. Great excitement in the city. Mr. Earle kidnap 1 of his children in Brown St. Mr. Ives prevented his leaving. The Salem Court had given them to their mother.

* Hannah Holyoke's friend from Boxford who used to deliver Hannah's letters to Andrew's mother and do errands for her when he went to Salem.

LITTLE LIZZIE GOES VISITING

MHWN:

- May 1. Andrew dined here. Little Lizzie's birthday. She is 7 years old. Wendell in. Dr. Mack called to see Hitty. Earle locked up in the Station House. Mrs. Earle spent the night with Mrs. Ropes.
2. My birthday. I am 71 years old. Mary came home.
3. Andrew in. Robert in & brought Hitty a box of strawberries.
5. Andrew in. Dr. Mack in.
6. Andrew & son dined here.
8. Elizabeth & all the children came down. John came here with his father & dined and lodged & went out shopping with me.
9. All Andrew's family dined here. Little Lizzie lodged here.
10. Both Andrews & Elizabeth went to Boston. Andrew Jr. & little Lizzie lodged here. Hitty had a sick turn in the eve.

MWN:

10. Andrew, wife & Little A. went to Boston. Little A. came here to sleep & little Lizzie stayed. Called at the Osgoods with little Lizzie & to see Pinky Hammond.
11. Mrs. Emma Riley Brady worked for me making blk. silk suit. Hired a sewing machine from Weed's. It came at night. Little Lizzie & Andrew slept here.

MHWN:

11. Emma here to work. Elizabeth called in & Andrew Jr. here. Hitty in bed all day.
12. Elizabeth & 2 daughters went home. Andrew Jr. dined & lodged here. I went down street & spoke for Ice Cream for Hitty. Emma here to work. Dr. Mack called. Hitty more appetite.
13. Emma finished today. Mr. Osgood, Charles & wife & Bessie & Susan in. Mary Townsend badly hurt by attempting to get off the train while in motion. Andrew dined here & carried his 3 boys home.
17. Mary Townsend died, aged 74.
18. Mary very busy.
20. Mary & Little Lizzie went to Newton. Hitty dined below. Andrew in to a late dinner.

MWN:

May 20. Little Lizzie & I started for Newton Centre. Arrived safely at one o'clock, the children had colds. We drove out after tea.

21. Sunday. Wm. & Florence went to church. I staid home with the children as Renzie * was sick. In the afternoon Wm. took Lizzie & I for a drive around Chestnut Hill Reservoir.

Mary found time to begin a letter to her mother that Sunday and finished it two days later.

My Dear Mother,

Lizzie and I had a very prosperous journey to & through the great city, and on to Newton: we found Fiddie & Renzie waiting anxiously for us, by the Baptist Church, & when they saw us they ran with outstretched arms toward us. We found Florence busy finishing off a dress, as Maria Porter was here and was going home in the afternoon, possibly Andrew might have seen her at the Chapel Sunday. I sent a message to him in case she went. Fiddie & Renzie were just getting over colds, but Saturday the latter took more cold, and Sunday was quite miserably, so the children & I staid at home. I preferred to stay at home & let Florence go as I was tired, and Fiddie wasn't quite well enough to go.

The latter part of the afternoon William, Lizzie & I took a drive around both reservoirs and it was beautiful, I think Lizzie will have a good deal to say about it when she gets home. We saw a sort of dog cart with a footman and the driver had four horses.

Monday Renzie was so miserable that they had to postpone the party to Fiddie's great disappointment, it will be today or tomorrow I think. Renzie seems nicely this afternoon and was dressed for the first time since Saturday.

Lizzie went to school with Fiddie yesterday and had a nice time, she likes the school very much. She and Fiddie are the greatest friends, they play croquet and are having a grand time. Renzie seems as well as ever this morning, it was a sort of influenza. Lizzie is perfectly well and contented and she sends word that she is having a nice time (that's all she can think of just now she says).

We had a ride Saturday afternoon and yesterday played croquet till eight o'clock. We had a very heavy shower last night but the thunder and lightning were quite distant, perhaps you had that. Tell Aunt Hitty I wish she could sit on Florence's piazza and breath this beautiful air: it was very comfortable sitting still yesterday and we did not go out till after ten: but it was very hot. I long to hear from you, to know how you are. Give my love to Aunt Hitty, tell her I hope she rode out yesterday. Give my love to all, hoping to hear that you are all well, I remain yr. afft. daughter

Mary W. Nichols

MWN:

May 22. Fiddie's 7th birthday. she intended having a party but R. was not well enough.

Lizzie went to school with Fiddie.

MHWN:

22. Hitty & I went to ride with Susan. We went up the Turnpike. Andrew dined here. The horse chestnuts and White lilacs in bloom.

23. Apple trees in bloom. Andrew dined here.

MWN:

23. Fiddie had her party, about 15 children. Had a nice little supper. Some of the neighbors came in & finished the ice-cream.

* Florence Nichols Putnam, their second daughter.

MWN:

May 24. Lizzie went to school with the children. We all went to a greenhouse & afterward to dinner. After tea we played croquet & went to a concert.

Before breakfast, on the morning of the twenty-fifth, Mary wrote another letter indicating that little Lizzie was having the time of her life on her first stay away from home. Aside from her frequent visits to Salem, where her grandmother's houses were as familiar as her own, Lizzie had never been a house guest. She would have found the high society in Newton Centre quite different from her life on the farm but she was well acquainted with the Putnam family and loved being with her Aunt Mary, so it really isn't surprising that she didn't yearn for Pine Knoll, or perhaps even give it a second thought.

My Dear Mother,

I received your package and was amused at its contents. I found I had forgotten the comb, but Florence had supplied my want. Our letters must have crossed on the road. I was delighted to hear that Aunt Hitty had walked out, I hope she will be able to continue her walks, and not do too much of it at once.

Fiddie postponed her party, because Renzie was sick, but she was so much better Tuesday that they concluded to have it in the afternoon, so Lizzie staid at home with her, to help her get ready, and Fiddie went to school: they had about 15 in all, of all ages from 3 to 12 and a merry time they had playing games, but Lizzie will tell you all about that. The children went to bed early, pretty well tired; I took a short drive and then six of the neighbors came to finish the ice-cream etc.

Yesterday Fiddie & Lizzie went to school, and in the afternoon we all went to a greenhouse, and afterward to drive; after supper we elders played croquet and went to a concert given by Mr. Tucker of this town, who was assisted by Ben Lang and Mrs. Houston West, the great singer, it was very fine but you know what Lang is for having long tedious pieces, they are so skillful.

They all want Lizzie to stay longer, at least till after Sunday, and she is doing so nicely and is enjoying her visit so much that I think her parents would be willing she should, and think I will take the responsibility of keeping her, if I should not get an answer to the contrary; I wish you would ask Andrew, tell him she is very good (& is perfectly contented & wants to stay) I have not had the slightest trouble, and I will either send her home Monday, or if not then, I should have her stay til after Decoration Day; for of course, I should not think of her going home on that day. The children will not hear of her going till after Sunday.

I can't get Lizzie to write, she will not spend the time, they are all very busy gardening. What lovely weather, I hardly expected it this week. Has Susie been to Boston yet? The country is looking beautifully, but there are not so many apple blossoms as last year.

I am taking things leisurely, in fact have been very lazy, but well, this week has been a great contrast to the last week in that respect. Give my love to Aunt Hitty, Susie & all enquiring friends, Florence would send hers I know if she were down but she is not so I will for her. Hoping you will keep well I remain yr. affectionate daughter.

Mary W. Nichols

Judging by the next entry Mary must have heard from Susie.

MWN:

May 26. Met Susie in Boston & went shopping. She went home & I went back to Newton. That eve. we went to the Curtis place on Chestnut Hill. It has a magnificent view.

MHWN:

May 26. Andrew dined here. He awake all night with a toothache.

27. Andrew dined here. He better.

MWN:

28. Sunday. We all went to church & took a long ride home. In the afternoon drove through Brookline, Longwood & Chapel Station. A lovely drive.

29. Very hot. Lizzie went to school with the children.

That morning Mary wrote home again.

My Dear Mother:

I thought you would be anxious if you found Lizzie did not come today, but as Florence & William have decided to go to Danvers on Wednesday to attend a strawberry festival of the Bowditch Club that eve. I thought it was best to keep Lizzie till then. Florence will leave her in Salem.

Our letters are destined to cross on the road but I suppose Susie gave you a full report of us. That same evening we took a delightful drive to the Curtis place in Chestnut Hill. The view of the reservoirs, hills, Boston crowned with its State House, the harbor & islands was magnificent.

Saturday we drove to Newton and Sunday we all went to church and drove home a round about way through Auburndale & in the afternoon we drove to Brookline, Longwood, Chapel Station, which were perfectly charming.

The 3 children have gone to school and this afternoon are to gather flowers for tomorrow when we shall have another nice ride if it is pleasant.

Lizzie hasn't had an ache or a pain & hasn't been the least trouble to me or anyone else & I don't know as the children will let her go at all. She will have to be taken from them by main force she is having such a delightful time. I am nicely but lazy as I meant to be & Florence says I have been a very good girl. I hope this finds Aunt Hitty much better. I am glad to hear such good accounts of her & hope you are nicely & that you will receive this at noon so that Andrew may see it.

*Florence sends her love to Aunt Hitty & you & I also join. Would write more but my time is short as I wish to close. Lizzie must give full reports, hoping to hear soon that you will see her safe in S. Glad Ellen does so well. **

Yr. aff. dau. Mary W. Nichols

MWN:

May 30. Decoration Day. Hotter Therm. 93. Wm. & F. & I drove to Forest Hills & in the afternoon to Newton Cemetery with the children & followed the procession to N. Corner.

31. Rainy. Florence started with little Lizzie for Danvers, but when they arrived in Boston F. decided not to go & Lizzie went home with Robert.

MHWN:

31. Little Lizzie came home with Robert & lodged here.

June 1. Lizzie went home with her father this noon. Mary Shea cleaning Hitty's chamber.

* The current housemaid.

Mary stayed on in Newton Centre, having an enjoyable time with Florence. They took a few shopping trips to Boston and each time dined with William at the Parker House. They enjoyed several scenic drives and played lots of croquet. She returned to Salem on the thirteenth of June, but during the remainder of her stay she continued to write home.

Newton Centre June 2nd 1871

My Dear Mother.

You must think by this time I have played the truant long enough but I should not have stayed so long if I had not heard such encouraging words from home, and then it is easier to stay after once here, than it is to get here. I have not decided yet when to return but probably shall sometime next week, unless there is something very special to stay for; and if you want me before just write so. I long to hear of Lizzie's safe arrival, but considered her in safe hands, I am sorry to have made Andrew impatient but I thought after she was once home he wouldn't mind her having stayed the few days longer and she seemed to enjoy every moment so. I was surprised Wednesday to see Florence & William back again at night, I supposed they were in Danvers but William was so indignant at the Bowditch Club's making use of his name without his knowledge that nothing would induce him to go. It was a great disappointment & he felt such treatment was an insult.

Thursday, Wm. went down to Danvers & attended Nathan Tapley's funeral. F. intended to go too but had a headache & so gave it up. Think of the heat Monday & Tuesday, Wm. & F. & I went to Forest Hills in the forenoon, it was so hot we wouldn't take the children & we suffered so we were sorry we undertook it. In the P.M. about 4 o'clock we drove over to Newton Cemetery just as the procession was coming out & then we drove around & cut it off & went ahead so as to hear the music & then let it pass us twice. Gov. Claflin bowed to Wm. & as the children had flags a gentleman in a barouche with the Gov. waved his hand to them. If you saw Lizzie I suppose she told you.

When you write again please send me two dollars. I will pay when I return. That, with what I have here, will pay for a bonnet that I may get if I go to Boston. I should like to have you give that new shirt that has not been washed to Ellen to do up next week, you will find it among the pile of things in the box in my closet; there is a long sleeved white shirt hanging up there under my blue & white silk dress that I should like to have washed. My blk. silk overskirt is over the blue silk at the right hand of the closet. At the left hand on a box is that green dress that I was to give Ellen but forgot it. Perhaps you had better give it to her before I come. Please send me a small piece for a pattern of color of the darkest shade of my ruching. You will find it in the third drawer of my bureau. Just a small piece as I want to get some buttons for the dress. I have got buttons for our blk silks & meant to have given them to Susie to carry home. How does Susie get on with her dressmaking?

I want to know whether Lizzie stopped in S. or whether she went home at night. I am delighted to hear of your being lazy. That is indeed wonderful, do let Ellen take all the steps she can for you. I hope you & Aunt Hitty are improving these beautiful days & wish you could fly up here & see Newton in all its glory of fresh green.

The children are just starting for school & they miss Lizzie very much & so do I. Yesterday Wm. was correcting Renzie at the table for being so noisy & said he hoped she would learn to be as quiet as Lizzie & Renzie said that it was because Lizzie was bashful. Wm. was delighted with Lizzie & proud of taking the three around. Florence says that Andrew must lend her some of his children all the time.-----

MHWN:

June 4. Andrew Jr. dined here.

5. Andrew, wife & Andy went to Portsmouth.

6. Andy lodged here.

On the day Andrew went to the stockholder's meeting Mary wrote her next letter from the Putnam's.

My Dear Mother,

I was delighted to get your letter Sat. night. I asked Wm. if he had a letter for me and he said "of course, don't I have one every night?" So I found it in his hat. So Lizzie arrived safely, she must have been disappointed not to reach home that night but it was as well for her I guess as she must have been very tired & I am glad you had the chance of seeing her. By the way will you inquire where Fiddie's waterproof is that Lizzie took. If it is at our house will you ask Robert to leave it at the store & if Lizzie carried it home get Andrew to bring it down as soon as possible for I want Fiddie to have it back soon for she may need it going to school.

It came out very hot after I wrote the letter Friday, that eve after tea Wm., F. & I went over to the Newton Library & then we called on Dr. & Mrs. Stone & had a very pleasant call. After that we drove out to Newtonville & called on their minister, Mr. Worcester, who has a charming place on a hill, and we found the whole family out on the piazza with their telescope looking at the moon. We staid there till after nine and had a lovely moonlight ride home.

Saturday, we had an extremely hot day; we all suffered with the heat & didn't stir out of the house till after tea when we took a short drive to cool off. Sunday we all went to church but it was so hot we were glad to get home. Then the change came in the afternoon with a terrific thunder shower & rain fell in torrents. Just at its height I saw a ball of lightning fall & in a few minutes came the smoke. Wm. rushed out & smelt hay & thought Jimmy's stable was burning. It was not that but a barn close by us next to the Roger's house that was. Wm. was the first to cry fire and roused the whole Baptist Church just opp. the fire. We all went to see it, when the alarm was given it was a mass of flames and it did not take long to reduce it to ashes. There were eight horses in it but they were saved. There was a house connected with it which they were able to save; 3 families lived in it & every thing was moved out into the drenching rain. Mrs. Clarke took one family in & Wm. offered a room but no one came here. He worked so hard he almost made himself sick. We had a fine sunset to close the day & took a short ride through Upper Falls.

William is going to Danvers tonight, I believe he wants to be at the Bowditch club meeting, so he will not be home until tomorrow.

It is Renzie's birthday & she is jubilant. I propose coming home the latter part of this week, Florence insists upon my staying over next Sunday but I feel I have been away so long & 3 Sundays too, that I feel I ought to come home. I will let you know in a few days, I really want to come now as I have so much to do & here I am doing nothing.

Thank you for the remittance you sent which was larger than I asked for & it may make me extravagant--

Newton Centre June 9th

My Dearest Mother,

You will think by this that I am never coming I believe but I want to stay till Monday as we think of going to the Globe Theatre either tonight or tomorrow afternoon to hear Mathew, the English comedian; we have tried to make arrangements for going earlier in the week but could not accomplish it. I was very sorry as I wished to get home this week but they are so earnest to have me go that I though a day or two longer wouldn't make so much difference after I was home, and then I don't expect to visit Newton again this summer. I hope you will not be much disappointed by this news.

Just think of the pleasant weather, 3 weeks since I came & not a whole rainy day, the heavy rain here on Wednesday night made things look beautifully. I forgot all about the Portsmouth excursion but am glad they went & enjoyed it.

The waterproof arrived Wed. night & Fiddie wore it to school Thursday it looked so much like rain but cleared off. Do favor your eyes and don't do much, leave things for me as I shall soon be home. I am astonished to hear of Aunt Hitty's gaining so fast as to think of going to Andrew's. I hope she will be able to & to enjoy it, please give her my love.

Wm. is to telegraph at noon if we are to go to the Theatre tonight; there is a late train here Fridays...

MHWN:

June 16. A thunder shower which struck in Danvers & a Grand beautiful rainbow. I went up to Andrew's & spent the night.

THE GRADUATE

The day of the thunder shower, with the "Grand beautiful rainbow" that followed, John Stanley wrote a letter to Pine Knoll in which he referred to his new business venture. It sounds as if Lizzie knew which horse car he usually took from Salem to Amesbury and sometimes took the children to the Swans Crossing stop, which was very near Pine Knoll, to wave to him.

West Amesbury June 16.1871

Dear Brother.

I was sorry that I did not arrive home Tuesday early enough to see you. I bought a half pound of candy to throw to the children next morning, and was all ready to receive you, and the royal family but low and behold, when I arrived at Swans Crossing, there was no one there, what a disappointment.

Mother wants you to sent her some wood, as she is nearly out. Andrew have you seen Hood. I think he has had that money long enough and if he means to pay it is time he did. Is there not something you can attach of his. I wish you would push him a little, in ten days I shall have a large bill to pay and must have the money from some source if I had it I should feel better in my mind. Business looks as though I may do something in West Amesbury. I am pleasantly situated here and want you to see my Store very much hope you will come and see me soon with love to all.

I remain yours truly,

John W. Stanley

MHWN:

June 23. Andrew, Josh & Florence dined here.

27. Elizabeth & the children down 1 hr. & Andrew Jr. came up after tea to lodge here.

MWN:

27. Barnum's Circus came into town. Andrew's family in town.

28. Our church & Sunday School held its annual picnic at Marblehead Neck at Mr. Hewes Shanty where the family is passing the summer. Took little Andrew with me & came home in the Custom House boat.

July 3. Went up to Andrew's at night. Found all well. A very hot day.

4. We all started early to see the Horribles at the Plains. Very quiet the rest of the day. Lewis in a few minutes.

The name "Horribles" is still used for the Fourth of July parade in Danvers, now held in the Highlands, which was the original Salem Village of the witch trials fame. The origin of this name is lost, but it cropped up all through New England at one time. The Danvers' Horribles are an informal affair made up of anyone in town who wishes to show up at the appointed hour.

There are always a great number of children who participate, and the adults to this day take their parts in it very seriously. It is an opportunity for them to act out their feelings about various controversial subjects, which they do with biting satire or hilarious wit. Local political views are often held up to ridicule.

There is some speculation that the flavor of a "Horribles" came into existence because of the demise of Guy Fawkes Day and 'Lecture Day, creating the only opportunity left for proper Victorians to get together and vent their pet peeves in fun.

Mary returned to Salem the next day and while the Pattersons struggled with the summer carpets, Ellen and Emma Riley Brady were busy getting Mary's wardrobe ready for her trip. She was accompanying the Putnams to Amherst for Lewis' graduation and the new college's first commencement.

MWN:

July 13. Busy getting ready to go on my journey.

14. Started for Newton Centre to be ready to start for Amherst. Mother went with me as far as Boston.

15. Florence & I went into Boston at two o'clock & met William & started at 3 o'clock for Amherst. Arrived there at 7 o'clock & met Lewis. Took quite a drive after tea.

16. Walked up to the College Chapel & heard Prof. Parker. Walked after tea.

17. Started early in a carriage with 2 horses for Mt. Holyoke. Rode through old Hadley and drove up the Mt. to the car house. Took the car up to the house. * Had a delightful view. Drove back through Northampton. Went up to the college in the P.M. Walked after tea.

18. Class Day at the Agri. College. Drove to College in the A.M. Staid till dinner time. Drove back to the hotel & up again in the P.M. Heard Lewis' Benediction. Drove to Pres. Clarke's reception this eve. Saw the torch light procession & the illuminated buildings.

MHWN:

17. Andrew down a little while. Mrs. Patterson told us the Lightning struck over in Cedar St. & did a great deal of damage to a house, the 4th from hers. I had a letter from Mary who is in Amherst. This is Lewis A. Nichols class day. Lewis had the Farewell Address to his class.

MWN:

19. Walked up to College & saw the military drill. Walked back to Amherst Hall & heard the Commencement essays. Wm. left at noon for Brattleboro. We had a quiet afternoon & a walk after tea.

20. Rainy this morn. Lewis came & drove us up to the College. Florence took pictures for Lewis. He can & took tea with us.

* Mt. Holyoke, named by Mary's ancestor Elizur Holyoke who explored the area, and Mt. Tom, named by the Mr. Thomas who accompanied him, are at either end of a line of hills that rise up from the flood plain of the Connecticut River. They are called "the saw-tooth range." In those days both Mt. Holyoke and Mt. Tom had public houses on their peaks.

MHWN:

20. There was an Earthquake at 1 o'clock this morning.

21. Emma Brady here making my black silk.

MWN:

21. F. & I started for Brattleboro & Lewis for the Springfield regatta. We arrived in Brattleboro safely & found the Francis family nicely. Took my favorite walk to the Cemetery.

How nice that Florence's marriage never seemed to have interfered with the close relationship she and Lewis enjoyed. She must have inherited her mother's aptitude for photography, and I assume took the picture of Lewis' college room on plate 8.

Lewis undoubtedly had some part in the regatta because he was an outstanding athlete and loved sports.

22. F., Mrs. Duclos & I walked about B. this forenoon & we decided to spend Sunday here & telegraphed Wm.

MHWN:

22. Andrew & little Lizzie here. I received from Westford 2 Pictures of My Great Grandfather & G. Mother that were left to me by my mother's first Cousin Maria Holyoke Pearson who married Rev. Ephrium Abbott. *

MWN:

23. Sunday. This afternoon Mr. Francis hired a carriage & we all went & had a delightful drive around B. After tea I called at the Cutts' & saw only Mrs. Cutts.

24. F.& I this morning had a rather hot journey. Arrived in Boston at about 3 o'clock.

I came directly home & arrived here before 4 o'clock. Found Mother well & Aunt Hitty not as well as usual.

* The pictures were of President Edward Holyoke and his third wife, Mary Whipple Epes, who was not M.H.W.N.'s grandmother. All of the president's children who survived were from his marriage to his second wife, Margaret Appleton of Ipswich. Maria Holyoke Pearson's mother, Priscilla, was their daughter and Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke's sister. See Plates 9 and 10.

While Mary was away, her mother and Aunt Hitty received a letter from Cousin Clara who had not been able to leave for New England as usual.

Tuesday P.M. July 18. 1871

My dear Cousins,

You will be surprised, I think, to find me still in Baltimore. I mean always to leave about the Tenth of July and very likely should have gone that very day this year, but for a change of servants. I dismissed one the 26th of June and took a new one the 28th. I was intending however to leave her to her own reflections by Friday the 14th, but for Epes sickness.

Luckily I was still here. He had not been feeling well for some time and no doubt he will be better after this. In fact he feels better now but he is not strong nor has he yet begun to eat any solid food. His liver was involved, something new for him.

He has been to the store every morning, remained at home every afternoon. It would be better for him to have kept perfectly quiet, but I think he has got along very well.

He thinks I can leave by Thursday. I should like to go this week if possible, for Mother is not well and she don't know how to wait when the time comes for me to go to Warcham. I don't want to leave Epes though, until he is safely "out of the woods."

I must needs take cold unaccountably and was good for nothing yesterday. Today I am worth a little more I am happy to say. Diarrhea, cholera morbus and similar ails have prevailed here this season.....

.....I am going to leave the rest of this sheet for Sam, who proposes to say a few words to you. My head is so full of cold that there is no room for ideas, so please excuse the paucity thereof. Good bye!

With ever so much love

Affectionately

Clara

Dear Cousins,

Mother has just handed me this sheet to fill, having, owing to a cold, given out ... I have been flying around at a tremendous rate this Spring, getting admitted to the Bar and taking various short trips for two or three days into the country. I went to York, Pennsylvania to a picnic on Friday and returned Saturday afternoon after a delightful time. I suppose some of you are going to the Mountains or somewhere this summer. I shall hope to see you as I follow mother two weeks from today. I had expected to walk through the White Mountains with Bolton Jones, the artist, but as he is unable to go shall "do Niagara," taking the opportunity to visit a friend in Titusville a few days.

Our great news here is the Warton poisoning Case which is the topic of conversation. A majority of persons think her guilty. Mother has told you about Father's sickness. He is so much better today that we hope to get Mother off by Thursday. With love to all,

Your affectionate Cousin,

Samuel Epes Turner, Jr.

Dear Cousins Mary, and Hitty, and Mary Jr.

I was quite surprised a few days since to find we had owed you a letter so long. There really is no accounting for the "flight of time" with us elderly people, and the seasons come and go before we are aware of it.

When you wrote Cousin Hitty had just recovered from a tiresome sickness and you said (Coz Mary) that were we to see her then, we should hardly know she had been so sick. I trust that she has not fallen back but is now in perfect health.

*Now your youngest grandchild has honored the "New Chapel" by being christened at its dedication. I hope that she and the Chapel may long survive to do honor to the "Unitarian Cause" * in Danvers.*

And how are you all getting along now? Perhaps preparing for a Summer tour, as Cousin Hitty at least may need it. None of us, as yet, have commenced ours. Clara, who "sets the ball in motion" and ought to have left us by the eleventh inst. is still here, and detained, I am sorry to say, this time on account of my sickness. A week ago early this morning I was awakened with a violent pain in my bowels a "diarrhea" and have been ailing ever since. Clara doctored me for two days and then I went to my regular physician. I found I was somewhat bilious and he advised my keeping in a "recumbent" posture, but my partner being absent from the City I had to be at the store at least part of the day, so could only obey his instructions by remaining at home after four o'clock each day, which I have done ever since. I have been taking medicine and taking medicine and dieting all the time. Eating no meat, and yesterday morning I began to feel more like myself again and am still better today, but quite weak of course. Hope to be all right in a day or two. It is a long time since I have had such an attack.

I told Clara today she must pack up and get ready to start on Thursday morning, but she says she shall wait till I am well. She must needs get sick herself though, by taking cold night before last and was quite miserable. She is better today and I hope will be all right on Thursday, as her Mother is very anxiously waiting her arrival, as she always does this season. Moreover Mrs. M. is not well and Clara is quite anxious to get to them on that account.

Sam expects to leave here on the first day of August to visit a lady friend, formerly of Wareham. She is married in "Titusville (the oil region) Pa." and having had a very cordial invitation from her for a visit. He will remain there a few days, then visit "Niagara" he thinks, and thence to Boston and Wareham and I shall probably leave here on the 17th of August and go directly to Wareham, meeting all my friends there in a grand "reunion."

We have had quite an excitement here within a few days, as you have doubtless heard, of a remarkable poisoning case by one of our somewhat fashionable ladies. The evidence is so strong against her that she has been indicted and has been transferred from her fashionable home to the "Jail." Quite a contrast. It seems much like "insanity" and yet in some of the deaths, (for there are several) there was certainly some motive for her acts.

Clara and Sam have given you a few lines but none of us have told you much news, for we have none to tell. We have had some hot weather but on the whole have been highly favored in frequent showers keeping us comparatively comfortable for this latitude.

*I hope you have fared as well and that before many weeks I shall meet all my Salem friends in the best possible condition. Send a great deal of love to all my connections and let me hear from you soon. With a great deal of love your
Cousin Epes.*

On the thirtieth of July Nell wrote to Pine Knoll before beginning her summer vacation. Her brother would not take a holiday that year, owing to his new business venture, but Nell, being Nell, was not at a loss for companions.

* And both the chapel and Mary Eliot fulfilled his wish most admirably.

Dear all of you,

I was not able to spend a day with you before going away as I found so much to do. I'm expecting to stop at Centre Harbor. * I want you to write to me in care of B.F. Kelsea who is the man with whom I shall board. We have been very busy this week getting my things all ready. Marm and Marge are going to have a glorious clean up after I'm gone.

We've had company since Wednesday afternoon. Nerva has been visiting her seaside friends. Did she give you a call? She left Saturday afternoon. Mrs. Davis came down Sat. to see about going away with me. If she is on the train I will know she is going with me, if not she will come in a few days with her daughter Kit and son Jimmy. Will Cook is a little better.

Evening - Lucy Adams and sister have just been here to see about starting Tues. and the family are quite in love with them. Mr. Carey and Mrs. Danforth have called and Marm and Mrs. D. have gone to walk, leaving Mr. Carey to take care of us. Caroline Foye and Jimmy came next and made a short call.

Mrs. Davis has just gone. She came down to tell us to wait till she could go but we agreed to go ahead and get a boarding place for Mrs. Davis and Kit and Jimmy and a friend of his John Bolt and Jim Lile (your old flame but a cousin.) They will start a week from Monday.

Children remember to tell me all the funny things and all the good times you have and we will have a good time when your Aunt Lala gets home.

Yours with lots of love,

Nell

This is the first time I have seen the pet name that was used by all of Andrew and Lizzie's descendants for their Aunt Nell. I know it began when one of the children persisted in calling her Lala instead of Nell and the timing suggests that little Mary Eliot, with her big sober brown eyes, was the culprit. In her quiet way Mary could be quite devilish.

* A town at the northern end of Lake Winnepesaukee in New Hampshire.

THE TIN WEDDING

It was August again and the Osgoods were planning their piece-meal exodus to the White Mountains. Mr. Osgood and his son Robert left for Conway, New Hampshire on the fifth "to look for a suitable boarding place," the rest to follow if they were successful.

MHWN:

Aug. 3. I went up to Andrew's. & spent the day.

5. Andrew & Lizzie down a little while.

MWN:

9. Shopping & packing for Aunt Hitty. Dr. Mack called & advised Aunt Hitty to go to Conway.

10. Aunt Hitty & the Osgoods started for Conway. A beautiful day.

MHWN:

12. Elizabeth, John & Josh dined here.

MWN:

14. Mother went up to Andrew's.

15. I went up to Andrew's at night.

16. Lizzie & I went to call on Mrs. Edward & Mrs. Alfred Hutchinson & found both at home. *

18. Lizzie, Mother & I went up to Batchelder's farm.

19. I drove down to Salem with Andrew.

20. We all went to church & heard Mr. Livingston upon the study of the scriptures. Charles & family & Robert took tea at Andrew's.

21. Mother & I came home at night.

22. Charles' & family left this morning for Conway. Robert came here to stay.

26. This morning Robert left for Conway. Andrew was down.

MHWN:

26. A fearful accident on the Eastern Railway near Chelsea. Henry Emmerton was killed, also Dr. E.S. Gannet, Dr. Mason, young Merrill & Lady Sanborn. 30 in all.

27. Great excitement here in consequence of the accident.

* These were the ladies who made up part of the group when Mary went to the Isles of Shoals. The Hutchinsons are one of the very early Danvers families.

MWN:

Aug. 27. Last evening a terrible railroad accident happened at Revere, 29 persons were killed. Henry Emmerton was one.

29. Mother & I attended Henry Emmerton's funeral.

30. Henry Putnam * grew suddenly worse last night & lived in an unconscious state though suffering until five o'clock in the afternoon. Rained torrents.

MHWN:

30. Mr. Henry A. Putnam died at 5 P.M. - aged 39 yrs. Mary over there several times.

31. Andrew dined here. I went over to Mrs. Putnam's. Mary went on errands for them.

MWN:

Sept. 1. Did more errands for Mrs. Putnam. Hunted up Osgood's girl Hannah. Cousin Epes came in town this afternoon to spend the night. **

2. Let Hannah into the house *** to sweep & dust it. Mother & I went to the christening of Henry Putnam's child, which was followed by the funeral service.

MHWN:

2 Mary and I went to Henry Putnam's funeral. Their child was christened Henry for his father. He is 14 months old.

4. All of the Osgoods returned from Conway.

. 5. Mary & I went up to Andrew's Tin Wedding. A most delightful day. They had about 40 to dine. We dined out in the Grove.

MWN:

5. Andrew celebrated his tin wedding. Mother & I went up. Over 80 persons were there in the course of the day, & they had a great variety of presents.

Surprise anniversary parties were very popular and Andrew and Lizzie had many friends. Their daughter Mary Eliot wrote the following in her memoirs.

It was the tenth wedding anniversary of my father and mother when a barge full of friends arrived from Salem armed with tin horns, which had been blown as they came through town and as they came to our door. As they descended each carried some tin present, among which were wire fruit baskets, kitchen pots and pans, two large cake closets, pails and a tin envelope containing bills and spice boxes.

The barge their friends rode on was a large flat horse drawn wagon, as would be used to carry hay. Mary must have known this word-of-mouth because she was not quite two at the time. Her Aunt Lala (Nell) had a large hand in the plans and among other things she wrote a poem that

* He was the husband of one of Mary's very close friends and had been in poor health for the last few months.

** He had been able to make the annual trip.

*** The Osgood's house.

was printed in the Salem Gazette's society news, with a write-up of the party. Nell read it during the festivities along with another piece she wrote for the occasion. First, here is the published poem.

For the Tin Wedding

- 1 -

Old old story, ever new!
Love and courtship, marriage too.
All must try them, (save a few)
Most to bless, Why should they rue?

- 2-

Not content but one to try,
Weddings we must mutiPLY,
So this scarcely passeth by
E'er another draweth nigh.

- 3 -

For but one year Paper; then
Wood for five years; Tin for ten;
Silver, twenty five years win;
Gold for fifty poureth in.

- 4 -

"What," I ask, "may these things mean?"
"More than at a glance is seen?"
Yea, behold in all, I wear,
Outward signs of what's within.

- 5 -

Unsubstantial, frivolous
It may be, one year that leave us;
Five years render serious,
Patient and industrious.

- 6 -

When years have numbered ten,
Married life grows bright again.
We begin to pity then,
All unfortunate single men.

- 7-

Comes then next a noble pride,
Manly, womanly, purified
As the silver furnace tried
Wisdom by us justified.

- 8 -

Life's sun sinking in the West -
Longing for the Heavenly Rest -
Love unchanged thro' every test -
Golden Weddings are the best.

- 9 -

Gather we to celebrate
Entrance thro the middle gate
Two doors gone, two yet await,
Love henceforth can ne'er abate.

- 10 -

Rouse ye friends! Come hasten in;
Old and young make merry din,
Happiness to those who win
To-night the marriage-gate of
TIN.

The second piece Nell wrote refers to the year Andrew and Lizzie met and she had to leave it blank, presumably asking Lizzie for the date when she reached Pine Knoll, since she couldn't recall it.

- Chapter of Chronicles -

Listen my brethren for behold I tell you of one Elizabeth. She was the eldest daughter of one, also called Elizabeth, who lived during the days of Salem Commerce and moreover I also tell you of one, called Andrew, son of Mary. Now it happened that in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and _____ a multitude of people assembled themselves together in one body for the intent and purpose that they might ramble in and out among the Willows which had for many years past been standing upon a portion of the Salem Neck. And they brought every one her present of perishable things of earth and drinking vessels and they laid them upon the grass, and likewise they sat themselves upon the grass and did eat and drink to the nourishing of their bodies.

Never before had Andrew and Elizabeth been known to each other but it came to pass that at that gathering they held intercourse, and thus it happened in those days that they were henceforth acquainted. And after that they often spoke unto each other. And during many years they held sweet council among themselves and even among their kindred. And after certain years had passed Andrew came to Elizabeth, saying, Behold these many years have I sought thee and found thee faithful and now I would that thou would'st leave the home of thy parent and tarry with me among the people where I will lead thee. And Elizabeth promised. Then Andrew, son of Mary, built a house of wood and bricks among the bushes and called it by name Pine Knoll Cottage.

Now when it was noised abroad among the people all the friends and kindred sent unto them many goods, even gold and silver sent they to them from their own treasures. And never since Elizabeth joined affinity with Andrew have they repented of what they did. Moreover they have tarried together in peace and quiet these many years.

Now the sons of Elizabeth and Andrew are Andrew, John and Joshua and from these sons many people say will rise great men and mighty, if the days of their lives shall be prolonged. And likewise the daughters have they, Elizabeth and Mary, and they also are remarkable.

And now it has come to be ten years since the day when the two were wedded. And yet again in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy one there is another multitude assembled together. And behold they have brought unto them many articles of tin that they may know that the brethren have remembered them through the decade of happy blessed years through which they have unitedly journeyed.

And now at the milestone Ten the assembled people of to-night would stop and call down upon them the choicest of Heaven's blessings.

Nevertheless this weight of tin they bring them, in kind remembrance, but even more than gold or precious stones they bring hearts laden with respect and esteem; with love for them and theirs. And commit all to the care of Him who will prosper, those who do that which is right and good before the Lord our God.

If Nell received an ovation for that one it must have been because she had finally finished! Even though I jest, the day sounds like a lovely tribute to two of nature's noblemen, one being a woman.

Actually Andrew and Lizzie had much to be thankful for. Their love and devotion to each other had survived the vicissitudes of ten years of married life and they still had their health. They had produced five bright and handsome children, enjoyed a comfortable home, a plethora of friends and there was almost enough money coming in to keep their heads above water.

In spite of his uncertain income Andrew had earned stature and respect in the town as a doer of good works and a man of integrity beyond reproach. Both Andrew and Lizzie were involved in many aspects of volunteer work for the betterment of their community and had somehow remained true to their pre-marital ideals.

The following day Andrew's mother wrote, "A magnificent bow spread the Heavens about 8 in the eve."

ANOTHER YEAR DREW TO A CLOSE

It was once more time for the annual flower show at the Essex Institute, which Mary attended with her mother on the eighth of September, and the next day Mary went to Pine Knoll.

MWN:

Sept. 9. Drove up with Andrew. Charles & family drank tea there. Mr. Livermore called in the evening.

11. Received a letter from Mother saying the Turners were coming on Wednesday.

13. The Turners arrived at noon.

MHWN:

14. Hitty & Sue came home from Conway. They had been gone 5 weeks. Andrew, Sam & Charles went fishing. *

MWN:

15. We all took tea at Charles. Called with the Turners on the Uphams & Mrs. Putnam.

16. The Turners left today. Andrew was in.

21. Cousin Epes came this afternoon. Mrs. Haraden & Annie Hammond called, also Miss Ropes. Susie drank tea here & Robert was here in the evening.

22. Miss Phelps of Syracuse called with Fannie Putnam. Cousin Epes went away this noon. Aunt Hitty did not feel well enough to see him until today.

23. Andrew was down to market.

30. Andrew was down to market.

At the beginning of October in 1871, Lewis Nichols took his first surveying job of any importance. He was hired for a three month period by the town of Fall River where, as you may remember, the ill-fated Borden family lived. His job was to lay out lots for that town, which was fast approaching the size of a city.

In 1872, with his degree in civil engineering and one real job under his belt, Lewis would be hired by a Massachusetts railroad company, where he was employed for the next two years.

He had also fallen in love with Caroline Putnam, a cousin of his brother-in-law, William. She lived at 160 Locust Street, the next house to the north of the house that Florence and William had begun married life in. Lewis and Carrie were the same age and Carrie and Florence were great friends.

* This trio of young men, Andrew Nichols, Sam Turner and Charles Stuart Osgood, represented three branches of Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke's descendants.

Carrie's father was Israel Herbert, another brother of William's father. The house they lived in was built for Carrie and William's Uncle Aaron Putnam about the same time he married Leafy Francis in 1835, but the historical society sign dates it at 1844. It is a large comfortable farmhouse, typical of the era. William stayed there when he had business in Danvers.

Israel was also a shoe manufacturer and had married the former Sarah Caroline Putnam, daughter of James S. and Sally Putnam. She grew up on Summer Street near "Oak Knoll," made famous during John Greenleaf Whittier's later years when he went there to live.

At one time there was a path through the woods that connected these two Putnam houses and when Israel was a boy, he made good use of it, saying to his mother "I'm just taking a hop and a skip to see Sarah."

MHWN:

Oct. 4. Mary, Hitty & I spent the day at Andrew's. Lewis dined there with us and in the afternoon Mr. & Mrs. Osgood, Susan, Nathan & Bertie came up & Hitty rode home with them. Mary & Nathan went home in the Cars & I staid all night.

5. I came home from Andrew's. He and Andrew Jr. dined here. A most lovely day, the Trees in all their gorgeous colors. I went up and sat in the Observatory to enjoy the magnificent prospect.

9. There has been a great fire in Chicago, 100,00. people homeless. 1/2 of the city burned. *

10. Andrew down to market, brought John & Josh & left them here. I took them to Mrs. Stanley's at night.

11. Andrew's family came to town to pass a week or more.

13. We all took tea at the Osgoods. A great parade of the G.A.R. ** with nine bands. I went over to Elizabeth Putnam's to see them pass.

14. Andrew's family here to spend the day. Susan, Bertie & both of Charles children, Mrs. Osgood & Upham & Miss Anderson in to see them.

16. Elizabeth came up with little Andrew & Lizzie to tea. The children stayed all night. Pres. Grant passed through here on his way to Portland and the East. ***

17. Mary went out with Lizzie and Andrew. Took tea at the Landers.

* This was the fire that made Mrs. O'Leary's cow famous and, in spite of the number of homeless recorded in M.H.W.N.'s diary, the recorded history of that fire states that more than 90,000 were homeless.

** Grand Army of the Republic. They were the Civil War veterans.

*** Grant was gearing up to run for re-election in 1872. When the time came he handily defeated Horace Greeley, the "Go west, young man, go west" advisor.

MWN:

Oct. 17. Called this P.M. with Lizzie to see Miss Caroline Osgood & the Haradens. Andrew drank tea at the Landers.

18. Carried the children to their Grandmother this morning.

19. Very cold. Therm. 34. Did not go out. Andrew senior spent the night here.

20. Andrew went home early. Went to the teacher's meeting at Mrs. Hewes.

At that meeting on the twentieth, Mrs. Hewes, the wife of Mary's minister, organized the women of the church to begin sewing for the victims of the Chicago fire. On Monday, the twenty-second of October they began to work all day, five days a week. On Friday, the third of November, their efforts were packed up and sent to the relief workers in Chicago.

MHWN:

21. Andrew down & took his wife & children home.

22. Sunday Mary & I went to church. Mr. E. Young preached "He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life." A very excellent sermon on ruling the tongue.

24. Ellen Noonan went away.

25. Anna Welsh came here to live. Andrew down a little while.

MWN:

Nov. 6. Finished John's suit.

MHWN:

7. We had our kitchen papered.

MWN:

8. Went to Andrew's. Found some of the children had colds. Helped put their carpet down.

MHWN:

9. I went up to Andrew's. Splendid Aurora, the red uncommonly bright.

MWN:

9. Mother came up to Andrew's at noon & went home at night. Fine Auroral display.

10. Andrew & I went after ferns. A snow storm at night.

11. Trees loaded with snow. I came home at night.

19. Mr. Curwen here in the eve.

20. Mr. Curwen came in & hung my Pictures in the afternoon.

Mr. Curwen was a descendant of one of Salem's first families. His ancestor, Judge Samuel Curwen, had been forced to go into exile for nine years because of his political leanings at the time

of the revolution. The Mr. Curwen who came to hang the newly acquired portraits of President Edward Holyoke and his wife, which are duplicated on Plates 9 and 10, was a connoisseur and possessor of some of Salem's finest antiques. He would have been most interested in the paintings.

The portrait of Edward Holyoke was painted by Smibert around 1713, when he was still a tutor and fellow of the Harvard Corporation. You will notice that he is wearing the "wig of office."

The painting of Mary Whipple Epes Holyoke is by Greenwood and was done around the time of her marriage to the president in 1742.

She was from Ipswich, as was his first wife, Margaret Appleton, and was born in the historic Whipple House which is now open to the public. Her marriage, at the age of sixteen, to Major Symonds Epes reunited two of the Bay Colony's most influential families. Her mother was a Symonds and Mary was the Major's second wife. He was eight years her senior and a Justice of the Court of Sessions and a member of the Council.

Madame Epes, as she was called, brought to her marriage with Edward Holyoke a large estate and they were very happy together. Mary was greatly loved by his children and she remembered them generously when she died.

Edward and Mary had one daughter who died at the age of eleven. Mary lived to be ninety-two, outliving the president by twenty-one years.

The portraits were hung in time to be viewed by the Thanksgiving guests at the Summer Street house and both the Summer Street household and the Andrew Street household were busily preparing for the big day.

MHWN:

Nov. 23. Andrew & A. Jr. dined here. Mary Shea here to work. Mary called over to the Packards. Little Martha had a fit this morn.

MWN:

23. Made Sugar Gingerbread.

24. Made apple pies.

25. Andrew dined here. Made cake.

26. Went in the evening to hear Rev. Phillip Brooks * before the Seaman's Widows & Orphans.

28. Andrew brought his family down and little A. staid here.

* The romantically handsome poet, orator and philosopher, Phillip Brooks, was an Episcopal clergyman at the time Mary heard him. He became the Bishop of Massachusetts twenty years later. The eloquent and powerful sermons of this radically independent thinker made him the most popular preacher in America. He was the darling of Boston's elite, adored by women (who, I have read, were moved by his words to the point of "swooning") and loved by the poor. His most lasting legacy to all of us is the Christmas hymn he wrote through divine inspiration called "O Little Town of Bethlehem." From all I have ever read about Phillip Brooks, I am convinced that he was really a Unitarian in Episcopal clothing.

MHWN:

Nov. 28. 2 Andrews dined here. Little Andrew spent the night.

29. Both Andrews here. Very cold. 8 above zero. Busy preparing for Friday.

30. Thanksgiving Day. We were invited to dine with the Osgood family but it was so cold that Hitty & I staid at home & Mary dined there.

The Andrews lodged & breakfasted with us.

MWN:

30. Thanksgiving Day. Very cold. We were all invited to the Osgoods but Mother & Aunt Hitty could not go. I went & had a very pleasant time.

Dec. 1. Celebrated our Thanksgiving. Charles, wife & 2 children, Andrew, wife & 5 children dined here & Mrs. Osgood, Bertie & Natie drank tea here. Mrs. Upham and Wendell called.

2. Little Andrew & John here. I had a bilious headache & kept to my chamber all day.

3. Sunday. Robert & Wendell called. Little Lizzie & her mother dined here & the former staid & little A. went.

4. Rainy. Andrew came down for his family. He & Lizzie & John dined here.

5. Emma worked for Aunt Hitty nearly all day.

8. Went to Newton Centre as it was so pleasant & found Florence & children well & Lewis was there.

11. William went to Danvers & spent the night. Florence & I were in Boston all day shopping.

13. We have been dressing dollies for Christmas.

14. William, Lewis, Florence & I went to the bowling alley & played some time. F. & I went to a fair in the P.M.

MHWN:

14. John shoveled for the 1st time.

MWN:

15. William & Florence went to one of their church sociables this eve. Lewis & I took a sleigh ride.

18. Snowy & rainy. Wm., F. & I went to Burnabee's concert in the Hall of the New School House at Newton Centre. Susie went to New York today.

21. Very cold. Florence sick with a cold, went to bed this afternoon. Carrie Putnam came tonight. Wm. spent the night in Danvers.

MWN:

Dec. 22. Florence better. I came home this morn. Snowed at night.

24. Sunday. Mother & I went to church. Mr. Hewes preached "It is more blessed to give than to receive." Mrs. Upham sent me an opera box, Mother a writing box. *

25. Christmas day, called at the Osgoods & went to see Mary Shea who is sick.

26. Went to Andrew's as their fair is this week. All well. Andrew spent the eve at the chapel preparing.

27. Andrew, Lizzie, little A. & L. went to the fair.

28. Johnie & I went this P.M. and afterwards both A.'s & the two L.'s were there.

29. Lizzie & Andrew only went. This is the last day.

30. Andrew went down & got his things. They cleared about \$185.00. I came home at night. Lizzie O. brought us presents. Work basket for Mother & a glove box for me.

31. Miss Rea brought me a box of note paper. Mrs. Packard sent me a Roman bow. Aunt H. & Mother gave me money.

* Leave it to Mrs. Upham to be the first of their Salem friends to send her presents on Christmas eve! (And her good husband was a minister.)

WILLIAM STANLEY

By January of 1872, Lizzie's usually petite figure was beginning to show that by summer her dark-eyed daughter Mary would no longer be the Pine Knoll baby.

Everyone in the Summer Street house was nursing a sore throat or a cold, and Dr. Mack and the usual assortment of friends were in and out. On the eighth of January the entire Pine Knoll family traveled to Salem and had dinner at the Summer Street house. Mary was not well enough to go below and join them.

On the twenty-third of the same month Andrew and Lizzie were greatly saddened by the death of the little Wentworth boy who had been christened with their Mary on the Sunday after the dedication of their new chapel. According to the Danvers' town records, Austin Wentworth, age two years, one month and ten days old, died in Boston of membranous. That is such a vague catch-all word it doesn't mean much to me but must have signified something particular at the time.

On the thirteenth of February Mary went up to Pine Knoll and stayed with the children while Andrew and Lizzie "went to Mr. Verry's crystal wedding."

February was a very cold month and March came in like a lion. Andrew was once again working in Salem and dining at his mother's through the week.

MHWN:

Feb. 27. Mary at the 3rd Cotillion party. Susan dressed here.

28. Our aqueduct froze & the pipe burst.

29. Society met here. There were only 7 ladies present.

Mar. 5. Andrew dined here. One of the most sudden & violent changes ever known took place last night, making a difference of a full 50 degrees between yesterday noon & this morning. The therm. was from 5 to 10 below zero according to the situation.

MWN:

5. Therm. 9 below zero with a very high wind, Streets nearly deserted. Only 9 above at noon. Wind continued all day. Andrew dined here.

MHWN:

6. Through the night & day there was a terrible wind which has continued from yesterday morn until this noon. The Boston Journal says that with in a half century the therm. had in Boston fallen in March only once before below zero on March 3rd 1833.

MWN:

6. 2 below zero & went to 10 above.

MHWN:

10. Our aqueduct froze.

MHWN:

Mar. 11. Freezing rain & snow. Mary went to the last ball at the Hall. * A very large party.

MWN:

13. Went to Andrew's. He met me at the depot as it was very bad walking. **
Found Johnnie better & the rest pretty well.

Mary stayed until the sixteenth and she was undoubtedly a great help in entertaining the children, who were house bound by the poor weather. She rode home with Andrew and Lizzie, who were on their way to visit Mr. Putnam's greenhouse. Andrew must have been itching for good weather and the planting season to begin.

When Mary returned to Salem she had some dressmaking done by Emma who, now that she had her own home, received her younger customers there instead of traveling to their homes.

Unfortunately the weather continued to be uncooperative and as March drew to a close it showed no signs of going out like a lamb.

20. Andrew was down. I went up there at noon. Windy & cold.
Therm. only 12 above at noon.

21. At Andrew's. 5 above this noon.

MHWN:

23. Andrew down after dinner. Mary came in a snow storm at 8 P.M.

31 Easter. One of the worst storms of the winter. Snow, Hail, Rain.
Stormed all day & night.

Apr. 1. Very slippery walking. A most glorious sight, the trees coated with rime. ***
Anna went home.

2. Anna came back.

10. 64 at noon. Mrs. C. Osgood, Susan & Bessie in. Mrs. E. Putnam & Eben in. ****
One aquaduct came apart again and the cellar was flooded. Mary went in to Mr. Cox & he came in but could not do anything to stop it.

12. I went up to Andrew's & found them all well & Mrs. Gibbs there. ***** Andrew, Lizzie & John had begun to go to School. Hitty dined below the first time in 4 weeks.
Mary went down to the Stanleys.

* Hamilton Hall.

** There was about fifteen inches of snow on the ground.

*** Anyone who has seen the sun shine on a landscape after an ice storm knows what she means.

**** Mrs. Eben Putnam was some sort of cousin on the Ward side.

***** The new "girl."

MHWN:

- Apr. 13. We had some of our handsome china riveted. *
17. Mary & I cleaned our upper entry closet.
19. Mary went up to Andrew's.
21. Sunday. Mary, Andrew Jr. & I went to church.
22. Andrew down. Little Andrew went home.
24. Anna & I cleaned the Attic.
25. Mrs. Charles Osgood had her third child, a son born this morning at 12 o'clock. **
27. Cleaning drawers.

- May 1. A great fire in Wareham. Lose estimated at over 100,000 dolls.
Began in the iron foundries. A great many hands thrown out of employment.
2. My birthday. I 72. Mary went up to Hamilton Hall to clean up.
4. Andrew's wife had a son born early this morn. His name is to be William Stanley.
He weighed a little over 9 lbs. Mary went up there & brought Lizzie, John & Josh down.

MWN:

4. Had a letter from Andrew saying that he has a fourth son (William Stanley) born
about 9 o'clock this morn. *** I went up at noon & brought Lizzie, John & Josh here.

Andrew named his fourth son William for his ancestor who came here from England in 1638 and established the original Nichols farm near Pine Knoll.

Everyone who saw the new baby remarked on his resemblance to his brother Josh, and Mary Eliot ("May") didn't mind losing her status as the Pine Knoll baby one bit.

May had been watching her big sister, Lizzie, who was a great help to her Mama in so many ways. Lizzie was not only skillfull at entertaining her brothers, John and Josh, by teaching them their numbers, but she also taught them new games. At two and a half May was eager to begin doing her share. She would begin by rocking her new brother's cradle and fetching things to save her Mama extra steps.

* When valuable export china was broken, it was repaired by drilling holes in the pieces and inserting metal staples.

** This baby was Charles Stuart, always known as Charlie, who will be the most mentioned of their children later on in this story.

*** Imagine if we enjoyed such mail service today!

MWN:

May 5. Sunday. I have a very bad cold. Mother, Lizzie & Johnie went to church.

MHWN:

6. Mary, John & Josh have colds. Lizzie & I went shopping & bought her a pair of gloves. Alexander came over to play with the children.

7. Andrew down. Lizzie went home with her father. John's cold worse. We gave him ipecac in the night which relieved him.

MWN:

7. Lizzie spent the day at Mrs. Stanley's. Her father came for her this afternoon & she went home. My cold not much better.

MHWN:

8. Susan & Bessie & Bobby here in the afternoon. The children went out for a walk.

9. Andrew down & dined. John better.

MWN:

9. Mother has a heavy cold, mine is better.

MHWN:

10. Mary a little better. She went out to get the children some boots & Josh a hat.

11. Mary went downstreet with the children & paid for their boots. We had a furnace fire.

MWN:

12. None of us went to church but Joshie went to Sunday School with me. *

13. Took the children down to their Grandmother's & we saw a circus on the way.

14. Went to the Osgood's, they are moving. Mr. Osgood bought the Ropes house today & their furniture is going there.

MHWN:

14. My brother Charles Osgood bought the house in South Salem that Ripley Ropes owned for 8,650.00. Mr. & Mrs. Osgood & Nathan & Albert went up to Caroline Osgood's ** to stay. Robert & Susan came here to stay.

16. Charles, wife & 3 children came to call. The Osgoods finished moving to their new house.

This sudden turn of events is mentioned in the following letter that M.H.W.N. writes to Pine Knoll. The Osgoods had been renting a house from a Mr. Kimball, who apparently grew tired of the artist's procrastination after giving him notice to move, and literally began to tear the house down around them.

* Want to bet Josh wore his new boots and hat?

** The sister of Charles Osgood senior.

Thursday May 18, 1872

My dear Children

I did think that by this time I should have been well enough to have come up to see you Elizabeth & my new grandson, who I hear is a fine healthy baby, but my cold is about the same as when you were here Andrew. I have no taste or smell. I've had a nice time with John & Josh when they were here. They are full of fun & we miss them very much. They went down to their Grandmother's Monday noon.

Last night Robert & Susan came here to lodge & the rest of the family are at Caroline's for the present. They found that they must give up the plan of remaining in the house as soon as they commenced to tear down 2 of the chimneys, as Mr. Kimball's intention is to fit the house for 2 families.

The result has been, as you perhaps know, (or perhaps have seen in the paper) Mr. Osgood & Robert went over to the auction Tuesday forenoon & Mr. O. bought the R. Ropes house in S. Salem for 8,650 dolls & Robert bought a lot south of it with fruit trees on it for 3,000 dolls & began moving their furniture over in the afternoon, & expect to finish tonight. They have been fortunate in having such fine weather for moving. Were you not surprised at his promptness at last?

Robert was in Boston every day this week but Tuesday. He left here before 9 this morn. & for Boston just after 9.

Friday 19.

Yesterday Mrs. Upham came in. I could invite no more. The Osgoods have moved all their things over to their house but when they will go over to live there is uncertain as they are going to paint & paper & have a new furnace.

I am just up at 11/2 9 but think my throat is not so sore as yesterday. Mary has her hands full now. We have not seen the dear children since they went down to their Grandmother. The circus on Tuesday made a fine display, so Susan says, the best for years & I hope they saw it! The elephant was a large one & 2 camels, it did not pass here.

Charles wife dined below on Wednesday, she and the baby are nicely and I hope all are the same with you. You don't know how much I want to come up & see you, which I hope to do by the last of the week.

Mary is at work on one chamber carpet which has been up a fortnight & neither of us well enough to touch it. With love to all & lots of kisses I am your afft. Mother

Mary H. Nichols

P.S. We have 2 barrels of glass bottles in the yard, which you can have if you wish, which came from the Osgoods.

Talk about "it never rains but it pours!" Two little boys "full of fun" were a bit more than that household needed, due to Charles Osgood's "promptness at last."

The Ropes house was on Lafayette, a main residential street that goes from the center of Salem toward Marblehead. At that time it was a fairly newly developed area of spacious Victorian houses with beautifully landscaped grounds.

On the day M.H.W.N. wrote to Pine Knoll she wrote in her diary, "I had a letter from Andrew. Elizabeth's nurse went away & she miserably."

MWN:

May 20. I went up to Andrew's for the day & found Lizzie sitting up but the nurse had left. Apple trees are in bloom.

MHWN:

20. Mary went to Andrew's & returned at night. Elizabeth has a very sore mouth.

21. Mary went down to Mrs. Stanleys. John & Josh have colds.

MWN:

May 28. Called at Stanleys & saw John & Josh.

29. Went up to Andrew's & found Lizzie down stairs & baby nicely.

June 1. John & Joshie called to see us on their way home. They have been in Salem 4 weeks today.

MHWN:

5. A Northeast Rain Storm set in yesterday afternoon. Has continued through this day. The therm 49 at 2 P.M. The storm ceased at 10 P.M. Over 3" & 1/2 of rain fell. Several vessels were shipwrecked.

On the eleventh of June, Epes Turner answered two letters that the Turners had received from Salem.

Dear Cousins all,

Your most welcome letters of the 30 & 31st inst. were duly received and I was extremely pleased that you, Cousin Hitty, were so much better than when I saw you last, but very sorry to hear that you, Cousin Mary, and daughter, had sick turns, and how bad that amidst all, your girl was going to leave you. I hope you will be able to supply her place soon, to your satisfaction, or some of you will get sick again. -----.

-----And so you, Cousin Mary, have a new grandson whom you had not seen when you wrote. Hope you have, ere this and found him a "bright looking chap." I congratulate you. The grandchildren are counting up. I hope Mrs. N. has recovered from her sore mouth and very glad to hear that Andrew is well, and busy, and hope his business is profitable.

Many thanks for your thoughts and talks about us and Sam. You have doubtless learned ere this, by a paper I sent you last Thursday, that he sailed on "Steamed" from here last Wed. P.M. at 2 o'clock in the "Leipzig" for Bremen. Nothing would have pleased him more than to have run to Wareham and Salem, before leaving, and said "Good bye" to his grandparents and you, but he had two pupils, who continued with him until a few days before he left, so his time was pretty well taken up with them and getting ready for his trip. Indeed, I was almost afraid he would get overdone before leaving as he was somewhat run down, much thinner than usual and only weighed 101 pounds.

He hated to leave his grandfather so sick, but as he had made all his preparations to go it seemed a pity that he should give it up, though he said once or twice that he was almost sorry he had undertaken the voyage under the circumstances.

Clara, myself and Bolton Jones went in the carriage with him to the ship, and two other friends met him there. We were on board about an hour and a half. Looked all around and were much pleased at the accommodations, so much so that Clara said she would like to go herself. The scene was quite exciting. Several of our prominent German Citizens were on board, some with their families, and their friends to say "Good bye," taking them bouquets and baskets of flowers. Then there was a good deal of the inevitable "Lager Beer" drinking around the tables in the Salon, by both males and females.

The "Steamer" moved off promptly and beautifully at 2 o'clock and moved much faster than we thought she would. The day was cool and cloudy and considerable wind which was in her favor. We could see Sam for some distance, and after we lost sight of him, we lingered as long as we could see the top of the Steamer's masts and then turned our faces homeward.

On Saturday I received a letter from Sam written in pencil and dated at 10 P.M. Wed. night, when near the "Capes." It was brought up by the Pilot, who leaves the vessel there. He was going along very pleasantly and had already formed one very pleasant acquaintance on board, in the person of a Dr. Holmes, to whom he was introduced by a mutual friend just before the Steamer left the wharf. He had also talked considerable "German." We shall not hear from him again until the vessel touches "Southampton." His partner in his stateroom, Mr. Bixley will leave the Steamer there, and will doubtless mail a letter from Sam. Sam goes on to Bremen. Mr. B. is another young lawyer here with whom Sam attended "Law School."

Your letter reached here a day or two before Sam left, and he only had time the night before to pen a hasty "Good bye" which I enclose. Please say "Good bye" to all the Osgoods for him.

Thanks for your interest in Mr. and Mrs. Miller. Clara left me for Wareham on Friday morning last, a month earlier than usual owing to her father's health.

Her Mother had written for her to go on as soon as possible as Mrs. M. was in quite a nervous way and getting somewhat run down I expect. I received a letter from Clara today dated Saturday at 1:30 P.M. She reached Wareham in the morning. She said her father was better last week, but had had a chill a day or two before. Her mother is pretty well but a good deal worn by her father's nervousness.

Your Decoration Day turned out pretty much like ours, rather rainy. Your procession must have been very pretty. Ours was managed differently I believe, or rather we had no regular procession. Soldiers and Citizens went to the different Grounds as they choose, although I believe there was an address at the Main one, as usual.

I don't think I mentioned the Wareham Fire to you in my last letter. It was the Franconia Works, from what you write I infer you remember Mr. M. drove you both down there, at the lower part of the town. We knew nothing of it until the next morning as we heard no alarm. The bell of the church next to the Miller home was not rung. It took place only a night or two before we left.

And so Mr. Osgood has bought a home and Robert a "lot." A very good move I should think, and I hope they both got good bargains. Mr. O. was fortunate to find one just at the time it was needed. Love to Robert and tell him I hope his "lot" will soon be "improved" by a "house" and a "wife." I think Mr. O. was served very "shabbily" in having the chimneys of his old home knocked down about his ears, without previous notice. He was very prompt in moving after his purchase I'm sure. Hope they will all be settled down in good style soon, though it will deprive you of Sue and Robert's company.-----

-----It was rather hard for me to part from Sam and Clara, so nearly at the same time. I hope we shall be spared to meet again in the fall. I shall try to go on to Wareham soon after August first, as Clara plans to return earlier than usual, not having done her cleaning entirely in consequence of her father's sickness. Hope to meet you all in good health in Aug. With a great deal of love to all.

Your affectionate cousin

Epes

MWN:

June 18. Little Andrew & Lizzie came down to Mrs. Stanleys & they spent the day here.

19. The children spent the day here & we called at Charles'.

21. Little Andrew & Lizzie went home.

MHWN:

22. I went over to see the Osgood's house for the first time.

During the last two weeks of June the Summer Street house was cleaned from top to bottom, the cellar white washed and the sitting room repainted and papered. This must have been a bit of a challenge with Robert and Susan "in residence" but nothing seemed to get in the way of the spring and fall cleaning. You would think it was a matter of life or death!

MWN:

June 26. Went up to Andrew's at noon. They went to the Strawberry Festival in the evening.

27. Lizzie & the baby went to Salem.

MHWN:

27. Elizabeth came down with her 2 youngest children.

28. Elizabeth brought Mary & the baby here a little while in the morn.
& went home at night. Robert & Susan went over to their house to lodge.
They have been here 6 weeks & 2 days.

29. Mary came home from Andrew's. M. Shea here & Anna washed.

DOG DAYS AND TRIPS TO THE MOUNTAINS

On the first of July M.H.W.N. wrote, "Our doors were grained." This would have been part of the general redecorating but done by someone skilled in the technique. It was the vogue at the time to paint interior doors an oak-like color and then apply lines of a darker paint to emulate the natural wood grain.

The weather that ushered in the month of July was oppressive and not at all to anyone's liking.

MHWN:

July 4. Andrew's family came down. He and his wife went to Boston to the Jubilee. Andrew lodged here.

5. The man finished graining our doors. Mary made little Andrew a light waist. * She cut and finished it today.

6. Andrew & wife & children went home.

10. A most oppressive dog day. I went up to Andrew's. They are well. Mrs. Tuttle & 2 daughters up there.

11. I came home from Andrew's.

13. Anna Welch went away.

17. M. Shea here.

MWN:

20. Lizzie & her six children stopped here for a few minutes.

29. Had a new girl come. Her name is Maggie Martin.

MHWN:

Aug. 1. Mary went rowing on the North River with Miss Upton.

On the third of August 1872 Nell Stanley left on her yearly trip to the mountains, accompanied by "Mrs. Davis and Jimmy." Her destination was Littleton, and instead of doing various crafts, her free time was spent sketching and painting. On the last day of her vacation she wrote, "Felt very badly as I took those strangers by the hand, never expecting to see them again and said - good bye. This ends another year at the mountains. Another year what and where?"

While Nell was away she received the following letter, which includes a significant offer.

* A summer-weight shirt.

Salem Aug. 1872

Dear Miss Stanley,

Your brother called this P.M. & gave me your address. In common with the vast multitude from all parts of the country, it seems that you have retired into the recesses of N.H. It is a charming country up in that region, as our sojourn in Jefferson last summer enables us to testify to. My sister Nellie has just returned from Whitefield where she has been boarding at Mr. Dodge's, with Miss Ellen Dodge & Miss Driver. They are all enthusiastic over the Scenery in that vicinity. If you enjoy yourself as well as we did, you will be well repaid, in strength and vigor, for going. But if I fill up my sheet in this way, I shall have no room for business.

As you perhaps know, it is probable that Miss Meek will resign her position in the Ph. Gram. Sch. soon, & I have in my mind the name of Miss Nellie Stanley as my first choice, to fill that vacancy when it should occur. As I have received no official notice yet from Miss M., I can make you the offer, only conditionally, upon her resignation, but I am told that she has accepted the situation in Newton.

Now Miss Nellie, if you should tease the boarders by telling them you have had "an offer," please do not say who "HE" is, for my wife might send you something more than her love in that case. In the matter of salary, it will be of no advantage to you to make the change, but you will be nearer home, etc, which may influence your decision. If you think favorably of the offer, please drop me a line, unless you are coming home next week.

With esteem.

Yrs truly

H. J. Pratt

Mr. Pratt was obviously aware of Nell's high spirits, and she did accept the position of assistant principal at the Phillips Grammar School. She must have been very happy there because she stayed for over fifty years and was one of Salem's most beloved teachers.

Meanwhile the heat continued in Salem.

MWN:

Aug. 8. Went to the field Meeting at Annesquam. * Had a sail in the P.M.
Went to Gen. Butler's. ** Had a pleasant but very hot time.

9. Very hot, almost tired to death.

MHWN:

Aug. 9. Had a few lines from Andrew with a box of blackberries.

10. Hot. Mary went up to Andrew's.

MWN:

11. Sunday. So hot we did not go to church. Mr. Livermore called. Charles & family & Susie rode up & were caught in a shower.

12. Hot & rainy.

* On Cape Ann near Rockport, Mass.

** Benjamin Franklin Butler was a Massachusetts lawyer and politician appointed by President Lincoln to be a Major General for the Civil War. His army career was controversial. He later was elected to Congress, and eventually served one term as governor of Massachusetts, 1882 to 1884.

MWN:

Aug. 13. Hot. Regular dog day.

14. Drove down to the Plains with Andrew & Joshie to meet Mother.
Thunder shower so we could not go home & a terrible shower at night. *

MHWN:

14. I went up to Andrew's. A hard thunder shower at night.
The lightning struck Mr. Charles Preston's house. **

MWN:

15. Came home in the morning & Mother in the afternoon. Hitty rather poorly.

The heat returned in earnest after Mary and her mother's arrived in Salem and Hitty continued to languish in bed. It was finally decided, partly on the advise of Dr. Mack, that Mary, her mother and Aunt Hitty would travel to the mountains.

Mary must have had mixed feelings about this decision, being the one who would be responsible for the welfare of two aged ladies, one of whom was really in rather poor condition to travel. The only saving grace was that the prospect of a trip always seemed to perk Hitty up and Dr. Mack probably surmised that no vacation in the offing was part of her problem. A number of Hitty's oh-so-social friends had left for the same general destination; I can just imagine Andrew telling Lizzie that his Aunt Hitty was feeling rather "blue" and more than a little "green."

24. Went up to Andrew's at night to tell them we were going to Conway.

26. Came home this morning to get ready to go.

27. Busy. Cousin Epes called for about a half hour.

29. Bought a new trunk. Hitty poorly.

31. Cousin Epes went back to Wareham.

Sept. 2. Aunt Hitty seemed a little better. Susie spent the night here to get us off in the morning.

3. Had a Pullman. We changed at Ipswich. Arrived N. Conway at 2 o'clock.
Aunt Hitty had a bad headache all the way. The boarders are Mrs. Hardie & 5 children & 2 servants from Savannah, Mrs. James Waring & 6 children & 1 servant from Savannah, Miss Waring & 2 nieces from Cambridge, Mr. & Mrs, Derby & daughter from Gloucester

* It is usual in New England, when a very hot spell is broken by the arrival of a cold front, for very severe wind and electrical storms to take place.

** Pine Knoll's nearest neighbor to the west.

MWN:

Sept. 4. Clear & cold. Could see Mt. Washington covered with snow. A rare sight in Sept. Mrs. Derby & dau., Mother & I walked into Cathedral Woods, just back of the house. Mrs. Derby & I walked through & saw the intervale. *

5. Mother & I walked part way up Sunset Hill at sunset.

6. Mrs. Choate, ** Mother & I drove around the square. It was a beautiful day. We went with Mrs. Choate to call on some friends.

7. Very warm. Mother, Aunt Hitty & I drove to Artist's Falls. Mother & I walked in to see them. They were very pretty and we drove home by the intervale.

8. Sunday. Very hot. Therm. 92 in the shade. Mrs. Choate & I drove to the Episcopal church & heard Mr. Locke of Bristol preach. P.M. had a heavy rain shower, the clouds were fine. Wrote to Andrew & Susie.

9. Rather rainy. Walked up the Jackson road & gathered maples. ***

10. Walked in Cathedral Woods with Mr. Manning & Dick. Mr. Manning went at noon. Walked by the brook this afternoon.

11. Walked in the woods & gathered fungi and ferns. ****

12. Walked by the brook. Mother has diarrhea & keeps to her bed.

13. Mrs. Choate & I drove to the village & got caught in the rain. We bought things for Mother. Charles & Robert came but spent the night in the village.

14. Mother not well at all. Charles & Robert came up from the village this morning. Robert drove Aunt Hitty out in the afternoon. Mrs. Choate, Charles, Robert & I drove with M. Mansfield.

15. Mother had Dr. Bragdon as she was not as well. Charles & I walked into Cathedral Woods & met Robert & Aunt H. who drove. P.M. Mrs. Choate, Charles, Robert & I drove to Echo Lake, Cathedral Ledges, Diana's Bath & Humphrey's Ledge by Bartlett Boulder.

* She saw the narrow valley of the Saco River as it snakes through the mountains that tower on either side. I was interested to find that Webster's dictionary classifies "intervale" as a New England word.

** A Salem friend.

*** If there was snow on Mt. Washington, the leaves would have begun to turn early and Mary could collect the more brilliant ones to press and take home.

**** It was not uncommon to press the fall ferns, after they turned a pale golden color, and many fungi will dry and retain their original form.

MWN:

Sept. 16. Mother not any better. Very rainy. Charles drove to the village for the doctor & the doctor says that Mother must not go home till she is much better.

I don't have the first letter Mary wrote to Pine Knoll, but she wrote a second one on the sixteenth which follows.

North Conway, Kearsarge Village

Sept. 16th/72

Dear Andrew & Lizzie,

I had to close my letter so suddenly last Sunday that I had not finished it, as I wanted to. The shower of last Sunday disturbed the atmosphere so much that we did not have another clear day or good views of Mt. Washington until Saturday; so we had to postpone all long walks or drives for the week, we could go a little way, expecting every minute to get caught in a shower. Friday night Charles & Robert came up, and we were very glad to see them.

Saturday afternoon Mrs. Choate, Charles, Robert & I drove to Dundee, a ride of about twenty miles, and we had a fine view that I wish you could have enjoyed with us. We visited Jackson Falls on our way and they were magnificent, much finer for the heavy rain of the day before.

Sunday forenoon, Charles and I walked into Cathedral Woods and Robert drove Aunt Hitty in, so we were there at the same time. Sunday afternoon Mrs. Choate, Charles, Robert and I drove across to where there are two distinct echoes. The names were Echo Lake, Cathedral Ledges, Diana's Baths and Humphrey's Ledge. We had to ford the river and the water came up to the floor of the large mountain wagon, the current was quite rapid so that it moved the wagon; we went about thirty miles in all, and when we turned to come home we were about twenty miles from the Crawford house. We passed Bartlett Boulder and had a superb sunset on our return, it was so fine that our driver said it was very seldom they had such a sunset as that; we drove a distance of about thirty miles, part of the road wilder than any I have ever seen.

Today it is quite rainy, I am sorry for the boys as they return tomorrow. We have decided to stay another week because Mother has not been very well the last week, but she seemed to gain the first week, and they all think if we have clear bracing weather this week she will gain more than if she went home: she seems better today.

Yesterday was so clear that Mt. Washington and the houses on its summit were plainly visible with the naked eye all day, and the sunset threw them out in bold relief. Mt. Kearsarge I have not ascended yet, but hope to during this week.

This house is full even at this late date, every room occupied, and there are many people in the village. I am sorry not to have heard from you, but hope to when you receive this. We did not hear from you when the boys came as we hoped. I will give better descriptions of the places I have seen than I can write when I return. If I receive a letter from you I will answer it directly, and will write later in the week before I return.

Give the children many kisses and much love from Mother and I. Mother meant to write you before this, but not feeling well she has delayed it. We are situated favorably here. Our hostess, Mrs. Wheeler, will make anything for Mother that she wants and everything is very nicely cooked. She can have Beef Tea whenever she wants it. Did I tell you in my last letter to direct to Levi Wheeler, Kearsarge Village, N. Conway, I meant to if I did not. With much love and hoping you are all well I remain Yr. afft. sister

Mary W. Nichols

Aunt Hitty is much better than when she came.

Judging by Mary's diary entries before and after she wrote that letter, she deliberately understated the seriousness of her mother's condition so as not to unduly alarm her brother. With the Osgood support about to leave for home, Mary must have been feeling very uneasy.

MWN:

Sept. 17. Rainy. Robert & Charles went home at noon. I drove to the village in the afternoon for the doctor as Mother did not seem well.

18. Rainy. The doctor came to see Mother. Mrs. Choate left us to board at Pendexter's a week. Mrs. Mansfield & dau. came.

19. Very rainy & could not walk out.

20. Drove this morning with Mrs. Mansfield as far as the intervale. Mr. & Mrs. Charlie Gould came at noon & then a Miss Susan Mansfield & myself walked through Cathedral Woods & called on Mrs. Choate. Miss Derby left.

21. A pleasant day. Walked by the brook this morning & in the afternoon around Sunset Hill with Mrs. Hardie & found beautiful fungi.

22. It was so fine a day that Mr. Manning & the Mansfields, Charlie Gould, Mr. Rantoul & myself ascended Mt. Kearsarge & dined at the top. It was a hot and tiresome climb but the view was superb. I preferred it to the view from Mt. Washington.

23. A pleasant day but cannot improve on it as I am very tired, Did walk by the brook this afternoon. Mother sat up & seems much better.

24. Mrs. Hardie & I walked to the groves of the Willey family who are buried near the intervale, then called on Mrs. Choate & came & went through the woods. Mrs. C returns tomorrow.

25. Wrote to Susie. Walked around Sunset Hill with the Mansfields. Mrs. Hardie sang her songs for the last time as she packs tomorrow. She is a very fine singer.

26. Very rainy. Could not walk at all. Had a very pleasant evening playing games.

27. The Hardies left & Mrs. Mansfield & daug. Very rainy. Went in to see Mrs. Manning. Aunt Hitty is not very well.

28. A fine warm day.

29. Mother dined below for the first time.

30. A pleasant day after the morning. I did not go out except to see Mrs. Manning as I had a headache. Mother came below for all her meals today.

MWN:

- Oct. 1. Cloudy with a little rain. We started for home. Took a Pullman. Had a pleasant ride & a fine sunset. Mother & Hitty bore the ride well. Found Susie here and the house open.
2. Aunt Hitty keeps to her bed & had Dr. Mack. Mrs. Upham & Miss Ropes called.
3. Aunt Hitty not much better but not very sick. Dr. Mack called. Andrew came down as it rained this afternoon. Mrs. Upham, Mrs. Putnam & Miss Ropes called.

AN HISTORIC BOSTON FIRE

When they returned there was a letter waiting for them from Cousin Epes. It was in answer to a letter Hitty had written from North Conway.

Baltimore, Sunday, Sept. 29, 1872

Dear Cousins,

Your very acceptable letter of the 18th reached Wareham on the 20th, the day after we left there and Mr. Miller mailed it to us with their weekly letter on the following Monday so it did not arrive in our city til the 24th. I was exceedingly sorry to hear you (Coz. Hitty) did not bear your journey to Conway as well as usual, and that Cousin Mary had been still more unfortunate, being seriously sick. Such a damper on you all, too. I hope Coz. M. had some chance to enjoy the scenery around her before being confined to her room. Otherwise, it being her first visit, she will go away with rather a bad impression of the "White Mountains" as she will hardly remain long enough to enjoy them now, as she must feel anxious to return home, if you are not already there.

*How fortunate you were in meeting such kind friends when you so much needed them. You had a little proof of "Southern Hospitality" too. * I hope Mary Jr. kept well as you must both have needed all her time, and you were fortunate in having Charles and Robert around some before leaving Conway.*

I did not go to Salem or Boston again, after you left, but kept pretty quiet in Wareham. I was sorry Clara could not visit Salem this summer but she thought her parents needed her all the time she had. Hope we may all be able to meet next year, and it would be exceedingly pleasant to be in Conway sometime when you are there. The pleasure of seeing the White Mountains is still in store for Clara and I. Sam has been more fortunate. I am very desirous of seeing the beautiful scenery in those regions, I assure you.

I hope Sam will be able to pass a few hours with you on his return but I think it rather doubtful as I believe he is under an engagement to be here by the 20th of October. He was still enjoying every moment when we heard from him last week, under a date of Sept. 9th at Paris and I hope he was able to secure a "State Room" in the Steamer of Oct. 10, as he hoped to, but Steamers come home very full at this season.

Monday 9 o'clock P.M.

We received another letter from Sam today, dated Paris Sept. 17th but he does not say whether he had succeeded in securing passage on the 10th of Oct.

I have nothing new to tell you from here. We are getting somewhat settled down "at home" though we have not yet gone into "Winter Quarters." Not a woollen carpet down in the house. Clara is going to have the paint scoured this week and we then hope to get fixed up for winter before our "Parisian" visitor arrives and why can't you act on Clara's suggestion and come here and get well after your unfortunate visit at Conway?

We will do the best we can for you, and if you must have a doctor we can get you plenty of good ones either Allopathic or Homeopathic. October is always pleasant here so we think we can promise you an agreeable visit. Sam will gladly accompany you to our house.

Now hoping this will find you once again at 34 Summer Street in the enjoyment of perfect health and seriously contemplating a trip to "Monumental City" with ever so much love to all of you,

I remain your affectionate Coz. Epes.

* Hitty must have had complimentary things to say about the boarders from Savannah.

Needless to say, the Baltimore house wasn't the only one where the mistress felt attention was needed and the residents of 34 Summer Street were busy with fall chores of their own.

MWN:

Oct. 4. Dr. Mack called. Walked out for the first time since my return. Met Mrs. Choate & Lizzie O. Went in the afternoon to visit Kansas, a Man of War * lying in the harbor. Boats were sent for my party of about 30. **

MHWN:

4. Mary has gone with a party out on board a Man of War which lies in the Harbor.

MWN:

7. Went up to Andrew's & found all well & a very pleasant day.

8. Very rainy. Preserved pears & peaches. It is the 2 hundredth anniversary of the church at Danvers Centre. ***

10. Called at Charles with flowers. Went there this evening to a card party. About 30 were there including officers from the Kansas.

MHWN:

11. Mr. John Nichols House began to be taken down & Lewis Nichols is going to put up a cottage on the same spot.

MWN:

12. Andrew was down. Aunt Hitty sat up.

MHWN:

15. I went up to Andrew's & found them all well. Mary at home preserving quinces.

16. Mary preserved pears & grapes.

17. Mary made cake & I pickled tomatoes. Mary Shea & Maggie cleaned the cellar.

MWN:

18. I went to the theatre to see Carlotta Lederege in "School for Scandal."

MHWN:

19. Mary & I began to clean closets.

MWN:

22. Mother went to Andrew's. Another accident on the E.R.R. near Seabrook. 1 killed & 15 wounded. Mother came home at night.

23. I went to Andrew's at noon. Went for ferns & was caught in the rain. Little A. & Josh with me. Uncle John's house was pulled down last week.

28. All the horses are sick with influenza, no horse cars or expresses can run.

* A United States Naval Warship.

** Charles Osgood's position in Customs probably made him the official host while the ship was in the harbor.

*** This was the church where all the witch hysteria began with the minister's daughter and her friend, Ann Putnam.

MHWN:

Oct. 28. Sam Turner called. He was going home to Baltimore after his trip to Europe.
A torch light procession. Mary went to Upham's to see it.

MWN:

29. Mother has a bad cold. I intended going to Florence's but had a letter from F. saying her Aunt Peabody was there sick. Dr. Mack called.

By 1872 Andrew was gaining a reputation as a genealogist and the following note, written that October, concerns the Holyoke family genealogy. In later years Andrew began to advertise and charge for his research of families other than his own.

Charleston Oct. 14, 1872

Dr. Nichols,

Dear Sir,

In your excellent Genealogy of the Holyoke Family it appears that Edward Holyoke married Prudence Stockton, dau. of John Stockton of Kinkolt - Dr. Savage has copied in his Biographical Dictionary Kinkolt - Will you in good kindness let me have a brief reply & inform how the authority occurs for the marriage in England at the date 1612 and how the Locality should be rendered - indeed I cannot find in the County histories either place - I will favor you the utmost I can in return for the courtesy & should like to hear early as I wish to perfect the memorial of a very worthy name.

Yours very respectfully,

Thos. B. Wyman

It was addressed:

Andrew Nichols, M.D.

Danvers, Mass.

Not to miscarry

The writer seems to have confused Andrew with his father; note the M.D. on the address.

I found this letter interesting because in Part I there is mention of a Dr. Wyman of Cambridge who happened to find another example of the rare toad discovered in Danvers by Dr. Andrew Nichols, his contemporary. The Wyman writing in 1872 is probably his son.

In the "Annals of Lynn" Edward Holyoke's wife, the former Prudence Stockton whom he married in 1612, was the daughter of Rev. John Stockton, rector of Kinkolt. It is thought that Edward's father, who spelled his name Edward Hollyocke, is the same man mentioned in the will of the father of Ann Hathaway (remember the girl who became Shakespeare's wife?) where he is spoken of as "having a claim of twenty shillings, for wood."

MWN:

Nov. 1. Scarcely a horse in the streets.

5. Grant elected by a large majority.

6. Went with Mrs. Putnam to hear Mr. Bowles lecture upon "In the Forest."
Sarah Lander very sick of typhoid fever.

MHWN:

9. Andrew's wife & Josh down. A great fire began in Boston at 9 o'clock in the evening & continued all night. They sent to Salem for help.

10. Elizabeth & the children in. The fire is still burning. It is said that \$ 80, 000,000 of Property were burnt up. Robert & his partners went over the road to Boston. Their building on High St. was burnt & their papers in their safe all charred.

MWN:

10. Great fire in Boston - Summer, Chauncey, Kingston, Pearl, High, Devonshire & many other sts. in ruins.

11. Robert and William Putnam all burnt out. Andrew was down.

MHWN:

12. Andrew breakfasted & dined here.

15. Sarah W. Lander died this forenoon with typhoid fever.

18. Fire in State Street Boston at night. * Mrs. Gardner fell in Boston & dislocated her shoulder bone.

MWN:

18. Cousin Lander sent me tickets to Mr. Bowles lectures that were Cousin Sarah's.

19. Susie & I went to Boston. We saw the burnt district. A scene of desolation.

20. William Putnam drank tea here. I went to Mr. Bowles lecture upon insects.

Mary and her mother have nothing further to say about the fire since, like all of us, their attention returned to the more immediate and mundane aspects of life. I have to admit that until I read these entries, I had never heard of the great Boston fire of 1872, but after researching it I am overwhelmed by the enormity of the disaster.

The Boston fire took place only thirteen months after the Chicago fire, which is better known because of the great loss of life. The Boston fire began on a Saturday night in the heart of the deserted commercial district, reducing the threat to lives of workers, except those who fought it.

The Sunday "Boston Globe" ran a supplement in 1972, on the one-hundredth anniversary of that fire, and stated that the 1872 blaze was the most financially disastrous fire per acre in the known history of world.

In 1872 Boston had an efficient and well respected fire chief who had been predicting such an event even before the Chicago fire, after which his efforts for change increased. It was the old story of his warnings falling on deaf ears, as the men in office either didn't believe him or just didn't want to have to act on his advice. His worst case scenario was realized on that fateful night when a fire began that could be seen as far away as Nashua, N.H., before the next morning.

* There were many fires after the original one, caused by explosions in city sewers from gas leaks. In a way they were as terrible as the original fire because the firefighters were so fatigued.

Interestingly enough, the horse problem played an adverse part in the initial response. The epidemic of "epizootic distemper," "hippolaryngitis" or "hippozymosis," as it was called in various publications, began in Canada and rapidly spread through the entire United States. Few horses died, but during their illness they were completely incapacitated.

During the horse shortage, business in Boston came to a virtual standstill and the only goods being transported were moved by men, using wheelbarrows and carts. Damrell, Boston's fire chief, engaged five-hundred volunteers at one dollar a fire and twenty-five cents an hour to haul the fire equipment. The system worked well, the men often reaching a fire more quickly than the horses could have, but the crucial difference was that on a first alarm only one of the city's six engines had orders to respond during the epidemic. This meant that in the critical early stages of the great fire the city had only one-sixth of its usual fighting power.

During the ensuing inferno fire companies from as far south as New Haven, Conn., as far west as Springfield, Mass. and as far north as Biddeford, Maine and Kearsarge, N.H. managed to arrive in time to lend a hand. The engines from the extremities were brought by train on flatbeds.

It was never discovered what caused the fire, but it was surmised to have been a faulty heating system. It started in the boot and shoe district, rapidly spreading to where the wool merchants stored their goods and the large clothing establishments, who employed thousands of female workers, were located.

In addition to the fire burning up every scrap of wool, wiping out all the hide, leather and clothing houses, numerous warehouses filled with crockery, iron goods and home furnishings were consumed.

It eventually roared through the finest fancy goods stores in the city and by noon on Sunday had reached the post office and the sub-treasury in the Merchant's Exchange. Two companies of Marines from Charleston and an artillery detachment removed the wet and muddy contents of the treasury to the Custom House and the mail to Faneuil Hall.

The fire also gutted the Boston, Hartford and Erie Railroad Depot, six banks, several stereotype foundries, and numerous buildings in the newspaper and printing district.

A freighting schooner burned at her wharf and many other ships would have suffered the same fate if hard working tugs had not towed them beyond the reach of the flames.

When the fire reached the great Reverend Brooks' Trinity Church at four o'clock on Sunday morning, the preacher was sitting in a pew with his sexton, both exhausted from being up all night watching the fire progress in their direction. When it became obvious that they could no longer occupy the building because of the physical danger, the sleepy sexton automatically fastened the great doors of the tower open, as he had for all his years of service, so the non-existent congregation might exit. Brooks would later write about the dramatic results of the sexton's actions:

"She burned majestically, and her great tower stands now as solid as ever, a most picturesque and stately ruin. She died in dignity. I did not know how much I liked the great gloomy thing 'till I saw her windows bursting and the flame running along the high pews."

In my opinion the church is a huge Victorian horror, crafted from ugly yellow and brown stone into a conglomeration of architectural shapes, vaguely reminiscent of various features incorporated into certain English cathedrals, but the charm of those features was lost in the translation. Unfortunately, it was so well constructed the congregation was able to fully restore it to its former ugliness. It may be that my judgment is faulty because I've read now that Trinity is considered the finest building in Boston and one of the finest in the nation!

Across from the church, George Gardner, whose wife was a friend of the Ward sisters and mentioned in M.H.W.N.'s diary as having taken a tumble after the fire, was busy saving his department store in the most heroic fight put up by any of the business owners. Under his direction, the employees of Hovey's covered the outside of the building with dripping wet blankets and rugs taken from the store's ample stock. This was accomplished by hanging them from the numerous windows and saving the building from total destruction.

Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes must have expressed the thoughts of many when he wrote the following to a friend.

"I hovered 'round the safety vaults in State street, where I had a good deal of destructible property of my own and others, but no one was allowed to enter them.

So I saw the fire eating its way straight toward my deposits, and millions of others like them and thought how I should like it to have them wiped out with that red flame that was coming along clearing everything before it.

But I knew all was doing that could be done, and so I took it quietly enough, and managed to sleep both Saturday and Sunday night tolerably well, though I got up every now and then to see how far and how fast the flames were spreading northward."

The banks had all they could do to fend off frantic deposit box owners; many valuables were lost.

In the official report of the fire Robert Osgood and his associates, who didn't own the building they did business from, had losses listed at \$50,000.00.

I was unable to find William Putnam's monetary losses because I don't know the name or address of his business, but a name not mentioned in the diaries was that of Philip Wentworth. The owner of "Locust Lawn," who was a property owner, had losses listed at \$150,000.00. In a brief history of his life in the "History of Essex County, Massachusetts," is written,

"....he was pursuing his successful business in Boston at the time of the great fire which devastated so extensive a portion of that city and swept away in an hour the fortunes of so many of its merchants with its destructive fury. Mr. Wentworth never quite recovered from the terrible effects of the calamity. He met with heavy reverses at the time..."

When Mr. Wentworth died in 1886 it was felt that his premature death was brought on by worry and overwork for all the years after the fire. He was not alone, as you can well imagine, and even the most cautious owners were not fully compensated due to laws that allowed them to only be insured for three-quarters the worth of their assets. As so often happens, many building code and insurance changes were initiated after that fire.

Meanwhile, back in Salem the Thanksgiving preparations had begun and at Pine Knoll all six children had the chicken pox, baby Willie being the sickest.

MWN:

Nov. 22. Made apple pies.

25. Made our plum pudding. Went to Emma's & she cut my cloak.

MHWN:

Nov. 27. Thanksgiving Day Andrew, Andrew Jr., Lizzie & John breakfasted with us. Hitty & I dined alone. Mary with the O's.

MWN:

27. I dined at the Osgood's. Andrew spent the night.

28. Had Andrew's family 8 & Charles family 5, Robert & Susie 2 to dine & Mrs. O. & Nathan & Bertie to tea making 21. Had a merry time. Andrew, little A., John & little Lizzie slept here.

MHWN:

29. I kept to my bed all day. Andrew breakfasted here and went home early.

The Pine Knoll children certainly made speedy recoveries from the chicken pox and I have noticed that Andrew's mother had reached an age where all the festivities did her in each year. I can sympathize because it must have been a long, hectic day, judging from the number of children present.

Years later, when Andrew and Lizzie's daughter, Mary Eliot, was 84 (older than her grandmother had been in 1872), she wrote down what she remembered of that Thanksgiving visit:

Approaching my eighty-fifth birthday I recall one of my earliest Thanksgivings. We always went to Grandma Stanley's at 20 Andrew St., Salem. For two days before there had been a little black trunk in the kitchen being filled with dresses and underclothing for three brothers, my sister and myself for a week.

The day before was cold and we wore our coats and hoods for the long cold ride in the old covered wagon used on the farm for marketing. The trunk was put in the back and the boys sat on it. Mama, my sister, the baby and I were on the front seat with Papa. It was nearly an hours ride with the old plodding farm horse.

Grandma opened the door and we rushed in. This was the day before. The boys rushed over the house from top to bottom. The trunk was taken to a bedroom in which some of us slept. Papa had to go home to attend to the cows night and morning, and coming back the next day for the dinner laid on a long table in the old fashioned kitchen with its brick oven at one side, although there was a stove serviced by a funnel to the opening in the chimney.

I could just see what was on the table as I was just the height of it. Of course we oh'd and ah'd when they took the turkey from the oven.

After dinner we played games and cousins a little older came to see us. Great Aunt Louisa Ward who lived above as well as Great Aunt Hunt always wanted to see the baby. In this case it was Willie. The neighbors too wanted to see how we had grown.*

We had a second Thanksgiving dinner the next day at Grandma Nichols' house at 34 Summer St. The front door in the yard as one opened the gate passing two windows to get to the steps with a flat board at either side which enclosed the steps but made an inclined plane that one might slide down if so inclined. An iron door scraper was fastened on the right side of the top step that one might remove some mud before entering the house.

On ringing the bell, Mary Shea would come to the door and welcome us. We would be invited to go upstairs and were met by Grandma Nichols voice. Our outside clothes were removed with many kisses. The clothes were put on a lounge and then we went into the room for Aunt Hitty to greet us. Grandma went into the next room where there was a high chest as well as a box which contained children's treasures of many generations, the Revolutionary Doll, cup and ball, etc.

* Thomas Hunt's widow, Elizabeth, who seemed to always have a soft spot where her niece, Lizzy, was concerned.

*There I sat on a cricket * and pulled out these toys all the time watching the two old ladies who were talking with Mama and trying to think which one was Aunt Hitty.*

*The boys had visited many times and they would lead me to the third floor where there were huge bookcases of books from great, great grandfather Holyoke's library, ** up to and across a long attic to a door at the end leading to the back stairs, down three flights into the kitchen where we would find Mary Shea cooking. Then we would start and take the trip over again. Imagine the noise and laughter of us as we "did it again" in that quiet home of three women. Lucky for them it only happened once or twice a year.*

When the Osgoods came we were allowed into the parlor with all the beautiful chairs and then we were told who all the portraits were and our love of family things began.

The "Revolutionary Doll" Mary Eliot mentioned playing with eventually made her home at Pine Knoll. She is made of wood, still in the family, and her name is Dolly Polly. You will find her in the photograph on Plate 9 and she originally belonged to Doctor Edward Augustus Holyoke's daughter, Susannah, who married Joshua Ward.

During the Revolutionary War Dolly Polly was left behind in the house on Essex Street while Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke's family went to live on the island of Nantucket. Because Dr. Holyoke was a loyalist, Salem decided his family must leave but they finally agreed to allow the good doctor to stay in Salem. They needed his services and knew that he had never shown any inclination to take an active role on England's behalf against the colony.

While Doctor Holyoke's family were away, the young son of his housekeeper found Dolly Polly in the nursery and reasoned that since she was a loyalist she must be punished. It was at that time that Dolly Polly lost the end of her nose and her fingers.

When the diaries resume M.H.W.N. had still had her fill of Thanksgiving excitement for that year, and little wonder after her granddaughter's account of the children's activities!

MHWN:

Nov. 30. Elizabeth & all the children spent the day here. I upstairs.

MWN:

Dec. 1. Little Andrew, Lizzie & I went to church. The children dined here & went to the Stanleys after dinner.

3. Andrew, Lizzie & John spent the night.

MHWN:

3. We had our double sashes *** put up & Hitty's carpet put down. Lizzie Andrew jr. and John lodged here.

4. Elizabeth came up with Josh & the other 3 went down to the Stanley's with them.

5. Andrew dined here. All his family went home.

* A low foot stool.

** Doctor Edward Augustus Holyoke.

*** Storm windows.

MWN:

Dec. 7. Had a letter from Florence & started for Newton. Found all well.

10. Came home but spent the day shopping in Boston. * Went to Mr. Bowles last lecture.

17. Went to Andrew's. Found that John had the croup. Lizzie alone without a girl.

19. Came home at night & went to hear Henry Ward Beecher on education.

25. Christmas day. Therm 7 below zero this morn. I dined at the Osgoods but intended to go to Andrew's. Had a present of a handsome book bag & hdkf. from Mrs. Upham.

MHWN:

25. -7 to +7 at noon. Mary dined with the Osgoods. Hitty & I dined alone. Maggie gone, Christmas day. The Harbor is frozen over.

26. Snow all day. 2+ - 13+ Mary went into Upham's & to the Christmas Festival for the Sunday Scholars at Hamilton Hall.

MWN:

26. Called at the Uphams & the Landers. Our Christmas festival this eve. but few there. A blocking snowstorm & no train from Boston.

27. A great deal of snow but the railroads are clear. Very cold.

MHWN:

27. The snow very much drifted. Mary very busy making cake for the Society meeting.

M.H.W.N.'s last entry on the thirty-first of December is of interest to weather watchers, and of no surprise to those of us who have just finished reading these 1872 diary entries.

MHWN:

Dec. 31. The rain record for this year is about 6" over the average of the past twenty yrs. 54" & 21 hundredth.

The year closed with the following letter from William Twiss.

*Dumbarton, N.H.
Dec. 30th 1872*

Andrew Nichols

Dear Cousin

... We are all well at home and comfortable as could be expected in time of this fearful cold weather. It makes me think of the time I first went to Boston. How we whisked around the corners to hide from the cold.

Farmers are much interested in this vicinity in selling their milk. A special car runs on the Weare road that carries to Boston. Some of those that years before have kept but few cows now keep from a dozen to twenty. They are bound to know wether its going to pay.

Please write soon. Hope this will finds you all well. With much love I remain your aff. cousin

W.S. Twiss

* The newspapers were filled with fire-sale advertisements.

In the back of M.H.W.N.'s diary for 1872 she kept what she called "Family Expenses" and I will list some of those that are for specified items, to give you an idea of the value of a dollar at that time. For the most part her entries are of little help because most of the payments are for running accounts that she paid something on from time to time.

1/2 barrel of flour	\$5.50
Welsh * .25,.20,.25,.25,.98.	1.93
Nutter 5 lbs. of butter	2.00
10 lb. of white sugar& 8 lbs. of brown	2.37
Anna for 6 weeks	15.00
Kehew for sweeping cellar	1.00
Man for whitewashing cellar	6.00
1 lb. of * tea	1.35
10 lbs. of tea	1.33
Papers for both rooms **	14.70
A 7 lb. leg of lamb ***	1.69

-
- * Payment to hired help. These would have been individual amounts for shoveling.
 - * I can't read her spelling of the word before tea, but it must have been the type that was kept locked up in a tea caddy, judging by the following entry for just plain tea.
 - ** Must have been very special wallpaper at that price!
 - *** This is the only single item entry for meat or fish, as she had a running account for both.

1873

A TREE FOR PINE KNOLL COTTAGE
AND THE ARRIVAL OF
WILLIAM PUTNAM JR.

January of 1873 began with winter weather at its worst, and Mary at Pine Knoll. Andrew was once again working in Salem and having dinner at his mother's during the week. There were a number of childhood diseases making the rounds and the usual winter health problems. Their minister, the Reverend Mr. Hewes, was extremely ill and Hitty had once more taken to her bed.

Mary and her mother purchased their new "pocket" diaries at:

Wallis & Young
Music Dealers
Books
Stationery & c.
201 Essex St.
Salem

M.H.W.N. began hers on New Year's day with, "snow so high on the street they carted it out in the afternoon." In contrast to that entry, New Year's day was very full for Mary.

MWN:

Jan. 1. Miss Rea called & gave me a piece of one of the old California Trees. I called at Mrs. Parkard's & gave her a watch stand & she gave me a handkerchief. Andrew was down & I went up with him & we carried up Mother & Aunt Hittie's & my presents to the children & we had a tree & dressed it & surprised the children. They liked their presents very much.

This is the first tree at Pine Knoll Cottage, but a custom that continued from then on. The following is a draft, in pencil, of a letter little Lizzie wrote after the festivities were over and in it she makes it quite clear that at Pine Knoll the family still kept to the tradition of giving gifts on New Year's day, in spite of their church Christmas day tree and party.

Danvers, Mass. Jan. 13, 1873

Dear Sir

I sent you by mail (on the 18th of December) 15 cents for 4 months trial of your "Household" as advertized in the "Little Corporal." I intended to give it to my mother for a New Year's present and have looked every day in the Post Office for it. I am so disappointed that it does not come. Please answer by sending it.

Yours Respectfully

Lizzie H. Nichols

That is quite a respectable letter for an eight year old and I hope it brought a tear to the eye of "Dear Sir." The "Little Corporal" was a monthly publication for children that the Pine Knoll children must have loved, pouring over every page, and probably paid for by some one of the Salem relations.

Mary stayed in Danvers until January fourth and in her diary she made a list of her gifts.

MWN:

Jan. 4 *Had for presents.*

<i>Mrs. Upham</i>	<i>Shakespeare's Gems & book bag & Initialed Hdkf.</i>
<i>Sadie Bruce</i>	<i>Straw Frame & bird</i>
<i>Lizzie Danforth</i>	<i>Wax Flowers</i>
<i>Mrs. Lizzie Osgood</i>	<i>Wire Watch Stand</i>
<i>Miss Rea</i>	<i>Piece of California Tree</i>
<i>Little Lizzie</i>	<i>Pen Wipers</i>
<i>Lizzie Packard</i>	<i>Initialed Hdkf.</i>
<i>Susie & Robert</i>	<i>Braclets - blk. & gold</i>
<i>Aunt Hittie</i>	<i>\$87.00</i>
<i>Mother</i>	<i>\$10.00</i>

The gifts exchanged between friends were often homemade. Ladies did a great deal of needle and craft work and felt very complimented to receive something made especially for them. I imagine Mary's handkerchiefs were monogrammed by the givers.

Robert and Susie, on the other hand, always gave Mary a costly gift and it may have been because they could well afford it, but I don't believe that was the only reason. Robert called at the Summer Street house an inordinate number of evenings when Mary was there and I can't believe he was all that devoted to his aunts. If he and Mary had not been cousins I have the feeling they might have married.

MHWN:

Jan. 3. Very bad traveling. The avalanches are falling from the roofs & the side walks very slippery with ice & water on them.

4. Hitty sick - not up. I dined alone. * Mary came home from Andrew's.

5. Hitty better but very yellow.

* It was a Saturday so Andrew wasn't in Salem.

MWN:

Jan. 14. Called on Mrs. Choate & Mrs. Manning * & drank tea at the Walcott's. It is my birthday. **

28. Little Andrew drove his mother & Willie down. *** She wanted to get dresses for the fair. ****

29. Called at Charles & found the baby sick.

30. Andrew & I went up in the noon train & Lewis was in it. Wm. Putnam & Lewis drove up ***** in the afternoon.

31. Unitarian fair to be next week. The children are to be in a tableaux & dressed in old style. Came home at night.

Feb. 1. Didn't feel well & did not go out. Andrew was down. Charles' baby very sick.

2. Called at Charles' & found the baby very sick.

3. I went to Boston & did some shopping & went out to Newton to see Florence & her three weeks old baby. Found they nicely, came home at night.

MHWN:

3. Mary & Andrew went to Boston. He dined here. Mary went to Newton to see Florence and the baby. He is to be named for his Father. Charles' baby very ill.

* Two of the Salem ladies Mary had spent time with in North Conway.

** It was Mary's thirty-first birthday and after the trip to North Conway she seemed to take a larger role in the management of the Summer Street house, assuming many of her mother's responsibilities. You will also notice a change in how she spends her time at Pine Knoll in the months to come.

*** Mary wasn't the only one growing older! Andrew Jr. was going on eleven (and his mother an experienced driver in case her help was necessary.)

**** The Danvers church was getting ready to put on a tableau in conjunction with the fair. The Pine Knoll children were to participate wearing period clothes, so this would have called for a search through the trunks in the Salem attics.

***** To Pine Knoll.

THE SWIFT AND TRAGIC DEATH OF LITTLE LIZZIE

During the afternoon of February the second, 1873, little Lizzie became ill. By the time her father had returned from Boston on the following day she was delirious and the doctor had diagnosed her problem as a severe case of Scarlet Fever. By the fourth she was losing ground rapidly and on the fifth she died.

The first mention of her illness in the dairies was when her father sent word of her condition to Salem on the fourth.

MHWN:

Feb. 4. Our dear little Lizzie very ill with Scarlet Fever. Mary went up there at noon with M. Stanley who came home and brought 4 of the children. * Andrew came here. ** Lizzie very delirious.

MWN:

4. Andrew sent word that little Lizzie had scarlet fever & was very delirious. M. Stanley, S. Farrington & I went up. The two former brought back 4 of the children & I staid.

5. Lizzie had been very delirious all night & grew worse through the day. She changed very rapidly after three o'clock & died at six o'clock. Mrs. Stanley, Mrs. Ward *** & N. Stanley & W. Beckerman got here at ten o'clock. Lizzie had been delirious since Monday noon.

MHWN:

5. Our little Lizzie died at six o'clock P.M. after being sick 4 days. Mary was up there at the time & did everything for her.

6. I went up to Andrew's & spent the night. Elizabeth & Andrew in great affliction. Mary came down at night.

MWN:

6. Mother came up at noon. Mrs. Wentworth, Mrs. Stone came. Mrs. Ward & I came home at night. Robert in.

MHWN:

7. My dear granddaughter Elizabeth Hunt Nichols was buried at 1 P.M. The Stanley family, Mary & I, Mrs. Ward & Lewis & Sarah were there. Mary & I returned at night & left Mrs. Stanley there. Andrew & John are here. Had their Photographs taken at Jones. ****

* Lizzie would have still been nursing Willie, giving him a natural immunity to the fever.

** Andrew, Jr.

*** Lizzie's Aunt Louisa.

**** There would have been a great fear that some of the other children would contract it, so they wanted a recent picture of them.

MWN:

Feb. 7. I went up to Andrew's at 7 o'clock this morn. The funeral was at twelve o'clock. Mother & I came home at night.

8. I did not get up till noon. I had not slept for 3 nights. Charles baby better.

MHWN:

8. Mary all tired out & not well.

Little Lizzie, the model child, the good sister and daughter, had been taken from her loving family with frightening swiftness.

Her Aunt Mary had lost the niece she could not have loved more had she been Lizzie's mother. I find it very generous of her sister-in-law to have allowed Mary to help care for her daughter in those final hours. After the funeral Mary took out her 1872 diary and beneath the entry of "Andrew, Lizzie & John spent the night," written on the third of December, she added "(This is the last time little Lizzie slept here. 2/7/73)."

At a time like this diaries are so basic. The writer puts down the facts and it is not enough. Even William Stanley, who was baby Willie at the time, recalls his mother's lasting depression so it must have been apparent to the older children too, but this is never mentioned by the diarists.

You will notice in the weeks ahead that some member of the Salem families was at Pine Knoll at all times. Perhaps if the rest of Lizzie's children had been thrust back on her it would have forced her into a more rapid recovery but it had been decided otherwise.

I can't help but think back to 1859 when Lizzie wrote to Andrew about the death of the McMurphy baby and said, "they are sent by a just Father that we may not live for this world alone but for the everlasting where all is love, and the weary rest." Fourteen years later Andrew and Lizzie were having their faith sorely tested. It was a sorrowful time.

Mary Eliot, who is still only three in our story, reached back into the recesses of her memory when she was in her eighties and wrote down what she could remember of these events.

MaryEliotNichols:

My first remembrance of the illness of my older sister. I can see two brothers and self sitting around a hot-air register one cold winter Sunday afternoon with Mama holding a baby brother in her lap while she read us a story from a Sunday school book which we brought home from church.

My sister had left the circle to go into the next room. As she did not return I went out too, only to find her very ill so I called Mama.

I remember nothing further but have been told that we four children were packed off to Salem to our Grandmothers, two to one and two to the other. Mama, Papa and the baby stayed at home and three days later Lizzie died of Scarlet Fever.

We none of us took it and after a time we returned but I remember nothing of our visit to Salem or our return.

I also remember an incident where I can see our living room and Lizzie was teaching me to play hide and seek with my brother just older. She made me hold my head down on a pillow until she counted to five. Then I looked about and from behind a door Josh came and touched the goal. Then I looked behind another door and saw Lizzie.

Elizabeth Hunt Nichols was the first of the Pine Knoll family to be buried in the little burial ground near Pine Knoll that I already described at the time of the death of Uncle John and Aunt Emme. The undertaker's bill is copied on Plate 11.

To put this episode in proper perspective, Andrew and Lizzie had, in reality, been leading a charmed life when you consider the mortality rate of children back then.

In Part 1 of this story we learned of the children Andrew's parents had lost – in spite of the fact that the father was a well-regarded doctor. This was in no way unusual. To give you another example I will take the Upham family who lived on Essex Street in Salem, and we have met them through the diaries. Their children were of Andrew and Lizzie's generation, but not much had changed in the way of medical break-through by the time little Lizzie died.

Charles Wentworth Upham and his wife, Ann, described by everyone who knew her as "jolly," had fifteen children between the years of 1827 and 1845. Only four of them survived beyond the age of ten. I discovered this when I researched the age of their son, Wendell, who was so frequently in and out of the Summer Street house.

These are statistics that you might imagine in some third world family today, but the Uphams were well-to-do and had the services of Dr. Mack and Dr. Holmes, two very fine physicians. An interesting aspect of these deaths is what was considered the cause, highlighting how far the understanding of ailments has come since then.

I will list the children in the order of their births, revealing another interesting fact. Several of them were a year apart, suggesting the presence of a wet nurse because nursing mothers generally do not become pregnant. (Two years was a typical interval between births to nursing mothers, as seen in the Stanley family and at Pine Knoll.)

The Upham parents lived until 1875-77; by then only two of their fifteen children were still living; those two lived on until 1905.

See NEXT page
for the
List of Upham children
and the
causes of their young deaths.

List of 15 children born to Ann and Charles Wentworth Upham of Salem, Mass.
 Eleven of them died very young, before the age of 11.

		Cause of Death:
1827 - 1838	Edward Chandler	Consumption
1828 - 1837	John Ropes *	Violent inflammation of the bowels
1829 - 1830	Mary Wendell	Lung Fever
1830 - 1860	Charles Wentworth **	
1831 - 1841	Henry Wendell	Scarlet Fever
1832 - 1837	Mary Wilder *	Violent inflammation of the bowels
1833 - 1835	Ann Holmes	Consumption
1835 - 1835	George Murray	Diseased Brain (age 4 mos)
1836 - 1905	William Phineas ***	
1837 - 1837	Stephen Higginson	Diseased heart & lungs (age 3 mos)
1838 - 1839	John Edward	Teething
1839 - 1864	Sarah Wendell ****	
1841 - 1843	John Holmes	Scarlet Fever
1843 - 1905	Oliver Wendell Holmes *****	
1845 - 1847	Francis Chandler	Scarlet Fever

* John Ropes died on July 14th and his sister, Mary Wilder, on July 17th. The official cause of death was "a violent inflammation of the bowels." It sounds like the usual summer complaint at the time, which we know today was caused by bad drinking water or poor refrigeration, leading to food poisoning or the more common case of dysentery.

** Charles Wentworth lived to adulthood, became a minister like his father, and is mentioned in the diaries.

*** William Phineas lived to age 69 and is also mentioned in the diaries.

**** Sarah Wendell lived to age 25 and was mentioned in the letter Ann Upham wrote to Hitty. As an aside, Wendell was the maiden name of Ann and Dr. Holmes' mother.

***** Oliver Wendell Holmes Upham is the Wendell in our story. He lived to age 62.

The Pine Knoll family was much more fortunate than the Uphams in that seven of their eight children would survive to adulthood. Two even lived on at Pine Knoll into their nineties.

As one would expect, however, the death of eight-year-old Lizzie had an impact on the lives of the Pine Knoll children as well as parents. This became clear in the months that followed.

Lizzie's brother, Andrew, a sensitive boy at a very impressionable age, was the only sibling who was deeply affected emotionally. Because of their ages, Andrew Junior and little Lizzie had spent a great deal of time together, while John and Josh, four and six years younger than Andrew, were perfectly satisfied with the company of each other.

One source of solace and diversion for the boy was from a quarter that I guess could have been predicted. Mary Ward Nichols, with deep needs of her own, shifted her focus from little Lizzie to Andrew. This began the gradual development of a different relationship between aunt and nephew that resulted in a permanent interdependence.

Andrew had already shown an aptitude for the natural sciences, a subject dear to Mary's heart and one which gave them an interest in common. Andrew also had a more outgoing nature than little Lizzie and (unlike his father) enjoyed Salem society.

As to the repercussions of Lizzie's death where the other children were concerned, May was too young to be affected emotionally, but she was left without a female playmate. This resulted in her becoming "one of the boys" with John and Josh, who cheerfully included her in many of their activities.

Andrew and baby Willie, at either end of that trio age-wise, were left to operate as independently as an only child in many aspects of their daily lives.

I don't mean to imply that all the Pine Knoll children weren't devoted to each other, because they were always a united and loving family, but the basic dynamics of the relationships among the siblings was permanently altered without the presence of Lizzie.

When we return to the diaries the weather hadn't abated and the mood at the house on Summer Street was somber.

MHWN:

Feb. 9. Sunday. We all at home from church. Little Andrew & John here. Dr. Mack in.

10. Cloudy - Snow. We all at home. Mary very tired.

MWN:

10. Very cold. Went out a little way, as far as Jones' to see about having Joshie's picture taken. Miss Upton, Mrs. Upham, Miss Ropes & E. Lander called.

11. Went down for Joshie. Carried him to Jones' & had his photograph taken, then brought him up to dine here. * I went up to Andrew's at five o'clock.

MHWN:

11. Very cold. The therm. 8 above. Andrew down. Dined here with his three sons. Mrs. Stanley came home and Mary went up to Andrew's.

* John and Josh hated to be separated, but I'm sure the two Salem households were more peaceful with them split up.

MWN:

Feb. 12. At Andrew's. Miss Colcord & Miss Wyatt called. *

13. Mrs. Wentworth & Mrs. W.R. Putnam called.

MHWN:

13. M. Stanley ** came with Josh & May & spent the day. They rode back in a coach at night. R. Smith to tea here with Andrew & John.

14. Hitty's birthday. She 71. Wm. Upham and H. Stevens called. ***
They had just come from Mary Waldo's funeral.

MWN:

14. Mrs. Perry called. Andrew was in Salem & his train was delayed 3/4 of an hour.

15. Mrs. Ward came up at noon. I came from Andrew's at noon. Found Andrew & John well and they went down to their grandmother's & John staid there.

16. None of us went out. Very stormy this afternoon. Andrew drank tea at his grandmother's. **** Robert was in.

17. Quite stormy last night, a great quantity of snow. I went to Jones' to get the photographs of the children. Mrs. Putnam & Susie called.

MHWN:

17. The largest quantity of snow that has fallen at any one time this winter fell last night. John came home with Andrew from his Grandmother's.

18. Andrew dined here. Charles' child taken with Scarlet Fever.
Andrew & John called down to their Grandmother's.

MWN:

18. Andrew was down today. The children all still in town & all well.
Susie was in and said Robie was sick with scarlet fever.

MHWN:

19. The children called down to their Grandmother's. Susan in. Robie about the same.

20. The boys went down with Maggie to see M. Shea. She at home sick.
Susan in. Charles poisoned by his plaster ***** & Robie as well. The baby better.

21. Violent Snow Storm began at 3 P.M. Andrew dined here and intended to take the 2 boys home but it was such a driving storm he went with out them.

* Danvers district school teachers.

** Margie Stanley, one of Lizzie's sisters.

*** Ann Upham's son and Captain Stevens' widow from North Andover.

**** Nice to have one of the children finally old enough to be allowed to travel between the grandmother's houses unescorted!

***** Mustard plaster. They were tricky and could cause the skin under them to be badly burned.

MHWN:

Feb. 22. Andrew & John went home at night. Their father came for them. Very deep snow. E. Lander & Susan called. Little baby about the same. Washington's birthday.

23. Charles called. They all better at home. Little Robie is having the fever very lightly.

MWN:

23. Sunday. I went to Sunday School & called at the Stanley's to get Josh & May.

24. Therm. at zero & in some places 7 below and windy. I called at Mrs. Neals to enquire about Miss Ropes who has a lung fever. She is very sick.

25. Therm. 20 this morn. 40 this noon. * I went down to Mrs. Stanley's to bring Joshie & May up to spend the day. Andrew dined with them & Margaret Stanley came up for them. Robie is nicely.

MHWN:

25. Andrew & Josh & May dined here. Mrs. Putnam came in and said M. Ropes was better. M. Stanley came up for the children. Susan in. All are better at Charles.

MWN:

26. Took Joshie & May home in the cars. Andrew met us at the depot. Mrs. Ward came home.

27. Cleared a closet & bureau. **

MHWN:

Feb. 27. Andrew dined here. More snow in the evening. M. Ropes more comfortable. Fire on Hanover & Blackstone Sts. The building Falls with 15 Firemen. 2 were killed & several seriously wounded.

28. Andrew came in a few minutes. 3 girls who were at work in the building which fell yesterday lost their lives.

MWN:

Mar. 1. Nellie Stanley came up at night & I came home. Heard the robins for the first time.

MHWN:

3. A Snow Storm which began at 5 A.M. and lasted all day & eve. Hitty not so well. We have been at home & have had no one in. High Winds. Mary & I very busy making Andrew Jr. shirts.

4. Mary went out. M. Ropes better. Andrew in a minute. Inauguration in Washington. Very cold there. The therm at zero. The Cadet Ball at Mechanic Hall. Charles, wife, Susan & Robert there. ***

* It must have felt like a heat wave!

** Little Lizzie's?

*** Mary must have not been in a frame of mind to enjoy a ball. This was the first one Mary hadn't attended with her cousins and, although Robert and Susan continued to attend the Hamilton Hall balls for many more years, Mary rarely joined them after Lizzie's death.

MHWN:

Mar. 4. Mary went out.

5. We finished 2 shirts, all but the binding. Mrs. Pearson died after a sickness of 2 days. Aged 80 years 9 months.

6. M. Roper much better. Susan & Robert in. Bessie has the scarlet fever.

7. I hurt my eye with my spectacles. Called up to see Mr. Hewes. He had just been out to walk a little ways. He is very weak. *

MWN:

12. Went to Andrew's at noon. Found all well. Josh was quite sick for a short time but it seemed to be a cold and he was soon relieved. ** Mr. and Mrs. Knight called.

13. Mr. Ansel Putnam's daughter Mary was buried today. She died of scarlet fever.

15. Margie Stanley came up at noon. I came home at night.

MHWN:

16. Susan came here to stay. Robert in.

17. Fair, very windy. Bad walking. St. Patrick's day. a splendid procession of the different orders, some from the neighboring Cities.

18. Snow drops in bloom.

21. Susan went home in the eve. She has been here 5 days. *** Hitty had an oppressed turn.

27. Andrew dined here. This is the hundredth day that they have had sleighing at Danvers in succession this season.

29. A violent S.E. Rain Storm began about 3 P.M. & lasted all the eve, the snow melting very fast.

* Mr. Hewes had been too ill to do any of his ministerial duties since the beginning of January.

** They would have all been terrified every time one of the children felt ill.

*** Her chamber was probably being redecorated. I've noticed that the Osgoods and Wards stayed elsewhere during bedroom redecoration.

MHWN:

Apr. 2. Rain, Showery, the snow going fast. Andrew in a little while. Mary came home at night. * The Steamer Atlantic was lost near Halifax ** & 550 lives were lost including 300 women & children. There were about 1,000 on board.

4. Hitty went down stairs for the first time since January.

7. Mary & I went down to Jones & had our Picture of Lizzie Framed.
Andrew in a little while. We began to clean closets.

MWN:

8. Cleaned the closet in the back entry. I went with M. Stanley to see Miss Caroline Osgood about her house. ***

9. Cleaned our sitting room closet. Margaret Stanley called.

10. Andrew dined here & said that Florence & family went to Framingham yesterday to board. They have given up the house in Newton. Paid Jones for the pictures of little Lizzie.

Florence must have been sufficiently recovered from the birth of William Jr. to feel up to closing the Newton house. The Putnam family spent more than a year as boarders or guests in various places before taking up residence once more. Their nomadic life with three children and a nursemaid may have had to do with William's losses from the fire, which must have been substantial. They spent the first and last part of that summer at a boarding house in Framingham, on the western shore of beautiful Lake Cochituate.

MHWN:

Apr. 11. Andrew in. John had a fall in the barn.

MWN:

12. Went down to the church in quite a storm to arrange the Easter flowers.

MHWN:

13. 2nd Stormy Easter in succession. Hitty had one of her oppressed turns.

19. Mary went up to Andrew's. Susan went to New York and Robert came in the eve to tell us of her arrival there in safety. Word of a dreadful accident in the shore line from New York to Boston. **** A bridge gave way due to a freshet.

MWN:

20. Andrew, wife & 3 children went to church. In the afternoon walked down in the pasture. Warm & pleasant.

MHWN:

20. Mr. Hewes preached the 1st time since his sickness.

* Mary had gone to Pine Knoll on the twenty-fifth to take her turn staying with Lizzie.

** Halifax, Nova Scotia.

*** Margie was making her wedding plans and looking for a rental place to live when married.

**** This would have been the same route Susan had taken.

MWN:

Apr. 21. Lizzie called on Mrs. Fiske & Mrs. Putnam.

22. Lizzie & little Andrew went to Salem.

23. Lizzie washed.

24. Mrs. Dowdell washed & we ironed.

The weather had been so pleasant the Ward sisters were able to take a little walk each day. A flurry of spring cleaning was taking place on Summer Street and Mary's mother went to Pine Knoll on the thirtieth while her chamber was cleaned and her summer carpet laid. She began the month of May with the following entry.

MHWN:

May 1. Fair. The therm. 42 & 66. A lovely day. Our little Lizzie's birthday. She would have been 9 years old today. Her mother & Andrew carried flowers to her grave. I came home at night.

LIFE WITHOUT LIZZIE

MHWN:

May 2. My birthday. I am 73 today.

3. Rain, Wind N.E. The therm 40 & 38. It began to rain about 2 P.M. & we had a most violent storm with hail & snow which continued through the afternoon & night. The avalanches were sliding off the roofs all the eve & night.

4. About 4 inches of snow. Welsh shoveled. A lovely day over head but very bad walking. Little Willy's birthday. He is a year old today.

7. The snow still in our front yard.

MWN:

8. Went down to Charles' & found his baby very sick. Andrew in a minute.

9. Mother & I went to Mrs. Upham's to see the Lent's Circus pass.

MHWN:

10. I went down to Charles'. The baby very low but quiet. Mary down in the afternoon. The baby the same.

11. Robert in. The baby the same but cried 3 hours in the night.

17. Andrew in. Mary went up with him at night. Charles' child better.

19. I finished Andrew's Cottonelle Suit.

22. Mary came home and brought Andrew & John.

23. Barnum's Great Show in Salem. Mary, Andrew & John went over to the Circus. Hitty & I went to the Upham's to see the Procession. A lovely day. Andrew dined here.

MWN:

23. We all went to Mrs. Upham's to see Barnum's circus pass. Then Andrew, Johnnie & I went with Charles O.'s family to the Circus.

24. The children went home with their father at night.

MHWN:

25. Sunday. Hitty, Robert, Mary & I took a drive in North & South Salem, the Cherry & Pear & Peach trees all in bloom.

26. I went up to Andrew's. The Cherry, Pear & some Apple trees in bloom. I went over to Lewis's new house on the same spot that Uncle John's used to be. The country looking lovely, everything so fresh & green.

MHWN:

May 26. I went up to Andrew's. The Cherry, Pear & some Apple trees in bloom.
I went over to Lewis's new house on the same spot that Uncle John's used to be.
The country looking lovely, everything so fresh & green. *

31. The carpenter altered Hitty's window seats & I went after Papers for her chamber.

MWN:

June 2. Went to Portsmouth on the free ride with Andrew, drove over to Eliot, then came back to Newburyport, stayed there two hours & returned home at seven o'clock.

MHWN:

3. 55 & 62 Very chilly. Hitty is not well. Hitty so cold we had a furnace fire.

9. I went up to Andrew's and spent the day. Andrew jr. & John came down at noon with their Aunt Nellie & stayed at their Grandmother's.

MWN:

11. Andrew & Johnnie came up at night to stay awhile.

12. Took Johnnie & Andrew over to the Osgoods. We drank tea there.

13. Andrew's family dined here. Big Andrew spent the night here.

14. Andrew went off early this morn. His wife here in the afternoon a little while.
They all went home at night.

19. Very hot. Went to the first field trip meeting at Amesbury. Walked in the woods.
Mr. Ashby of Newburyport, Mrs. Andrew, Miss H. King & I called on the poet
Whittier. **

MHWN:

24. Mary & I went down to Almy's & bought Hitty a straw carpet & covering for Andrew's couch. Mary went up there at noon.

25. E. Putnam & Andrew in. Kehew & M. Shea here working. We had our stair carpet taken up & stove coal brought.

26. Mrs. Patterson here all day making Hitty's straw carpet. *** Andrew dined here.
A beautiful Bow in the western sky between 9 & 10 P.M.

* The artistic eye of Andrew's mother certainly did derive great pleasure from the countryside when it was in its spring or autumnal glory.

** John Greenleaf Whittier, the gentle Quaker poet, made his home in Amesbury at that time. The farm where he grew up, which is in the neighboring town of Haverhill, is open to the public during the summer.

*** Mrs. Patterson must have cut the carpet to the dimensions of the room and bound it.

MHWN:

June 27. A brisk wind. Mrs. Patterson put down our entry carpet. Andrew in a little while. We had our furnace cleaned & the funnels taken down.

28. The man came to take off Hitty's paper. Very hot and dog dayish.

30. Hitty's chamber was painted. Hitty at the Osgoods.

July 2. Mary went with the Union Picnic to Chebacco Pond in Hamilton. They had 13 barges full besides a large number of carryalls. The man papered Hitty's chamber this morn. I went over to the Osgoods to see her about the border & came back in the cars with Mrs. Osgood & Bertie who were going with the Picnic.

4. The Procession of the Antiques & Horribles passed this morn. The Haradens & Mrs. Osgood made us a call to see it. It was very long & well got up. There were some capital skits. Mary & I spent the rest of the day over at the Osgoods. We had a delightful time.

MWN:

10. Attended the Conference of Liberal Churches at Gloucester. Took barges & drove 1 3/4 miles to Bass Rock where we had a fine coast view, spray &c.

MHWN:

12. Hitty's feather bed came home from the dye house. *

MWN:

15. Andrew went to North Conway & I went up to his house. Annual meeting of Eastern N.H. & of Portsmouth, Gr. Falls & Conway. **

MHWN:

15. Mary had a telegram from Andrew saying that he should not be home tonight, & that he was in N. Conway. *** Mary has gone up to tell his wife that he will come tomorrow.

16. Andrew came home from N. Conway about a quarter before 8 P.M. Stopped here to tea & went up to the Plains in the train that goes after 8 P.M. He had been up to the top of Mt. Kearsarge.

MWN:

16. Andrew came home at half past nine in the evening. He had been to Echo Lake, Diana's Baths & the Cathedral & today went to the top of Mt. Kearsarge & home.

17. Set in for a fine rain at night so I could not go home. The first heavy rain for 2 months.

* Since new ticking had been purchased by M.H.W.N. I presume that the dye house washed the down filling and put it in a new ticking case.

** Andrew was representing his mother in a newly acquired investment at a railroad stockholder's meeting.

*** I don't blame him for making the most of his first trip to the White Mountains. Do you suppose M.H.W.N. was attracted to this stock because it would provide a reason for Andrew to take a White Mountain holiday? Probably not. The reason he would have sent the telegram to Summer Street was because of Pine Knoll being too rural.

MWN:

July 18. Came home in the rain this morning. Robert in this evening.

20. Aunt Hitty came home at night.

24. Very hot. Mr. Morse called & brought Geo. Twiss, wife & son of Columbus, Ohio. They made a short call, dined at Mr. Morse's & returned to Boston the same day.

MHWN:

24. We had a call from Mr. & Mrs. George Twiss * of Columbus, Ohio & Prof. Morse came with them. He is connected with the college there.

MWN:

30. Took little Andrew to the field meeting at Lynnfield. Very Hot.

* Another of those endless Twiss brothers! We've heard from Charles in Kansas, Benjamin in Ohio, William in New Hampshire and now George, the second Twiss to end up in Ohio. It sounds as if George landed on his feet. Professor Morse was still employed in Maine and must have been visiting Salem on business.

MARGIE BECOMES MRS. BECKERMAN

The summer of 1873 Nell Stanley stayed in Salem instead of taking her annual trip to the mountains. She divided her time between Pine Knoll and the house on Andrew Street, which was being readied for Margie's wedding. As remarkable as Marmie was for a woman of seventy-six, she must have needed all the help her daughters could give her.

When the diaries resume it was August and the time of "summer complaints."

MWN:

Aug. 2. I called at the Goodell's on Gen. Dodge & wife. * Andrew was in a moment & said Willie was sick.

4. Andrew was in a moment & said Willie was very sick yesterday but a little better today. Aunt Hitty was sick & had the doctor. I was sick all day.

MHWN:

4. Hitty not well. I went down street and when I came home Andrew came & told us that Willy was very sick with cholera infantum. ** The doctor was there twice yesterday & Andrew went up for him again in the night. Dr. Mack came to see Hitty.

MWN:

5. I went to Andrew's at seven this morning & found Willie better though very weak.

6. Willie a little better. Andrew's hired man George cut his foot, severing 3 cords. Dr. Eaton sewed it up. Mother came up and went home at night.

MHWN:

6. I went up to Andrew's. The baby better but George cut his foot with a scythe & the Dr. dressed it. Susan stayed with Hitty who is better, Dr. M. in.

7. Andrew dined here. The baby had a restless night.

MWN:

7. Lizzie drove down to the Plains. Mrs. Howard & Mrs. Tufts & Mrs. Ansel Putnam called. ***

8. Andrew tried to have a pipe for a pump driven **** but it was not successful.

* General Grenville M. Dodge and his wife were making a summer visit. They lived in Council Bluffs, Iowa, but he had grown up in Putnamville. He was six years older than Andrew and in the "Chronicles of Danvers," Miss Tapley mentions his having been "a trusted friend of Grant and Sherman" during the Civil War. After the war he became the chief engineer for the Union Pacific Railroad.

** Willie had a severe case of dysentery, which in a young child can be life-threatening because they become dehydrated so quickly.

*** Mrs. Ansel Putnam had lost her daughter, Mary, as a result of Scarlet Fever shortly after little Lizzie's death. The two mothers must have found comfort in each others company.

**** For a new well.

MWN:

- Aug. 9. Tried again to have a pipe driven with the same result. Lewis & Mrs. Stanley dined here.
10. Sunday. Went to Chapel with Lizzie & three boys & May. Andrew stayed at home with Willie.
11. Came home from Andrew's at night leaving Willie better.
12. Mr. & Mrs. Osgood started for Newport, N.H.
13. Aunt Hitty went over to the Osgoods for a visit. *
14. Very stormy. Andrew dined here. I had a letter from Florence at the Isles of Shoales. Renzie is quite sick.
15. Andrew was in this P.M. Willie is better.
19. I went over to Osgood's this morn to see Aunt Hitty, she came home at night.
20. Rainy. I went to Susie's & drank tea. Her father came home from Newport last night.

MHWN:

20. Wm. & Florence came in a moment whilst they were waiting for the cars to take them to Danvers. They had just come from the Isles of Shoals. Little Flo. was better.
21. Mary went up to the Plains to see Florence & family. ** Maggie *** went on a Pic Nic & M. Shea is here. Robert & Charles in. They came from N. Conway this morn.

MWN:

26. Had a letter from the Turners saying they would come tomorrow.

They had previously received a long letter from Cousin Epes, written in Baltimore on the tenth. At the time he wrote his trunk was packed and he was preparing to leave for Wareham, where Clara had been since the middle of July. In it he says:

...I was very much surprised and grieved, to hear of the sad death of Andrew's daughter. What a trying time you all must have had. The "Scarlet Fever" is a terrible disease and Lizzie's case must have been a very bad one, and how thankful that the other children escaped. If Mary never had it, it is a wonder she escaped. I feel very sorry for Andrew and his wife and, indeed, for you all. From what you say of Lizzie, she must have been an interesting child and a great assistance to them, and her death, so sudden, a terrible blow. Give our love to them and tell them we deeply sympathize with them. ...

* Susan and Robert were still in residence.

** They would have been staying with Abel's sister, Sarah Berry, who had a large house there.

*** Their "girl."

... Sorry to hear of Mr. Upham's weakness. He has had a long "siege" on his book and must be relieved now it is done. ...

The Reverend Charles Wentworth Upham, husband of Ann Holmes Upham, was in failing health and had taxed his strength by writing the "History of Salem Witchcraft," the book Epes Turner referred to in his letter. It is still the most definitive source book on the subject today. Two of his earlier books, the "Life of Timothy Pickering," who was one of Salem's more interesting Revolutionary soldiers and politicians, and the "Life of John C. Fremont," who was the first Republican Party standard bearer and defeated by James Buchanan in 1856, are also outstanding source books.

MWN:

Aug. 27. Cousin Clara & family arrived this afternoon all looking quite naturally. Charles, Robert & Susie called this evening.

29. Cousin Clara & Cousin Epes left this morning. Sam & I called at Susie's. Andrew dined here with Sam.

MHWN:

Sept. 1. Andrew dined here. A Violent Thunder Shower began about 4 P.M. which struck in Salem in 3 places in the city, no one was killed. Mary was over at the Osgood's at the time.

MWN:

3. Andrew & son Andrew went to the N. England Cattle Show at Medford.

5. I attended the field meeting at Danvers Centre. Andrew's family were all there. Drove home with them, drank tea & came home in a heavy thunder shower.

MHWN:

5. Mary went with the Institute to Danvers. Andrew's wedding day. They have been married 12 years.

6. Mr. E. Putnam's & Andrew's wife's birthdays. He was 76 & she was 36.

MWN:

6. Aunt Hitty went to the Osgood's this afternoon to stay a few days.

7. Mother & I drank tea at the Osgoods.

10. Cousin Epes came, Aunt Hitty was at the Osgoods so we went over for her. Susie & Robert spent the evening here.

11. Cousin Epes left at noon for Wareham.

12. Katie Johnson & I went to Boston to get a Sewing Machine for myself. I decided on a Florence machine.

Mary was doing a great deal of sewing for her niece and nephews and had from time to time rented a machine. With the number and type of garments she was making, it would have been a waste of her time to do it all by hand. The Florence Sewing Machine was an excellent choice. It was made in Florence, Massachusetts, which is a section of the city of Northampton. When the

Singer Sewing Machine gained popularity and began to monopolize the market many brands like this one went out of business.

MWN:

Aug. 13. Mother bought a carpet for Andrew. Very warm. Above 80 at noon.
We called on the Derbys.

15. Very cold. 44 this morning. My sewing machine came. Hatie Upton gave me some ferns she gathered in California.

16. Mrs. Patterson did the sitting room carpet for Andrew here.
Worked a little on my machine.

Sept. 17. Worked my machine all the forenoon. Mrs. Johnson & I called on Hatie Upton & saw her curiosities that she brought home. Katie Johnson & I went to the Horticultural Exhibition at the Essex Institute.

18. Worked on a Sailor's Suit for Joshie. Charles' family came back tonight.

MHWN:

19. Little Andrew drove down in the morn. alone * & carried up the carpet, his father in a moment. Mary finished Josh's suit.

MWN:

20. Andrew in a little while. Aunt Hitty went to the Osgood's to stay a while.
I drove about with L. Packard inviting people to her party Monday evening.

22. Went to Lizzie Packard's party given for the officers of the Coast Survey Steam Boat Bache that Dr. Packard is connected with.

23. Went with a large party in the steamer, ten miles outside Baker's Island. A very rough sea & nearly all the ladies were sea sick & several of the gentlemen. I was not.

24. I went to Mrs. Stanleys to get a pattern. Began a jacket for John.
Mother drank tea at the Osgoods with Aunt Hitty.

25. Mother & I went up to Andrew's. I staid & Mother went home.

26. A beautiful warm day. Lizzie went to Salem & I came home at night.
Aunt Hitty came from the Osgoods.

27. Very hot. Above 80. Mother & I bought an Ice Pitcher and Salver for Margie Stanley. Andrew dined here.

* First solo trip by young Andrew to Salem?

MHWN:

29. All Andrew's family down & lodged here but Andrew. Susan, Bessie & Baby in. The weather has been very hot & like dog days the four last days.

MWN:

29. Andrew's family came here & spent the night. Lizzie at her mother's all day as her sister is to be married tomorrow.

30. Tuesday. Children here all day. They dressed for the wedding here, which was at seven o'clock. Andrew & 2 oldest sons slept here.

MHWN:

30. Elizabeth & Andrew went down this morning to Mrs. Stanley's.

Margaret A. Stanley was married to William Beckerman. All Andrew's family were at the wedding. Andrew lodged here.

Margie and Will were married by the minister of St. Peter's Episcopal Church. The church of this ancient and historic parish is on the corner of St. Peter and Browne streets and was built in 1833. The newlyweds became members at the time of their marriage, Margie apparently leaving the Crombie Street Church in deference to Will's religious persuasions. Having come from England, his family would have become Episcopalians as the logical substitute for the Church of England.

The wedding took place in the Stanley parlor, where Andrew and Lizzie had been joined in holy matrimony eleven years earlier, and Mary Eliot Nichols sets the scene when she describes the parlor furnishings in her memoirs. There was a sofa and chairs with roses on their tops, covered in black hair-cloth, a Chickering piano with a stool, an iron stand with a green cover, a carved card table and side chairs with cane seats and "tops like Roman towers." The room was heated by a high cylindrical iron stove with an urn on the top and a door with mica panels so you could see the fire glowing inside. The following are her recollections of the wedding that took place when she was four.

I can see her now as she came in from the hall with a white dress dragging on the floor and a long white veil which reached to the bottom of her dress.

Uncle Will and the minister stood by the closet door and they stepped out to meet her. After the ceremony everyone went out into the large old kitchen where the table was spread with tea cups and plates of white cake and the wedding cake with frosting and I had a piece of it before I went to bed.

After Margie and Will were married they took up residence in part of a house they leased on Bridge Street. It was directly across from the corner of Bridge and Pearl, where Aunt Elizabeth Hunt and Frank lived. Perhaps Aunt Elizabeth was instrumental in finding it for them.

Once Margie had a home of her own, some of the Pine Knoll children usually stayed with her whenever the family was in Salem. This must have been a blessing for the elder residents of Summer Street who had reached a time in their lives when the constant company of young, giggly, tireless stair climbers was rather exhausting.

I know the least about Margie of the three Stanley sisters and there is nothing in the Pine Knoll papers to indicate what she did for a living before she was married. No occupation was listed for her in the yearly directories of the city, which have been my source of information for the occupations of several others in this story. I know she attended Salem Normal School, as had her

sister Nell, and Mary Nichols, but I'm not sure she graduated and I don't believe she ever taught school.

William's occupation was listed as clerk. Before they were married he lived and worked in Boston, but I do not know if he commuted to the city after they took up residence on Bridge Street or found other employment closer to home.

I think one of the reasons there is so little to be found about them is because they had no children. In fact William was consumptive at the time they were married, having, like hundreds of other soldiers, contracted the dread disease during the Civil War.

I do know that "Aunt Margie" was loved by her nieces and nephews, and played as important a part in their lives as her more gregarious sister, Nell. She also seemed to have a good rapport with Andrew's mother and sister and called there frequently.

A PLETHORA OF FEASTS

It was once again time for the making of preserves, including the annual batch of barberry jelly and Mary went to Pine Knoll to collect ferns when she could find time in her busy schedule.

As I have said before, most of the diary entries I include involve the activities of the people who interacted with Pine Knoll, or items of interest that exemplify something about the daily routine of the times. While the entire diaries make interesting reading, my project is cumbersome enough without including all that was written in them.

As a result I do not necessarily include everything written on a given day that I quote from, but over the years since I first quoted from the diaries of Mary Ward Nichols, she had increased the number of clubs and societies she belonged to and had become an officer in several. She was also very active in the church where she served on many committees and taught a Sunday School class.

In addition to all of those obligations Mary participated in the constant rounds of afternoon calls and the taking of "tea" at the homes of friends and relations. I only include a mention of tea when it gives information about something else of interest, as is the case in the following entry.

MWN:

Oct. 2. Andrew came down & took his family home. I went over to the Osgood's to tea & saw Mrs. O. for the first time since her return from Newport.

12. I went up to Andrew.

13. Lizzie & I called on Mrs. Dodge & Mrs. Ansel Putnam. I came home at night.

15. Mother spent the day at Andrew's.

MHWN:

16. Mary & I went to the Essex County Conference in Peabody, a lovely day. Andrew & wife & little Andrew were there. Mr. Hale told us about the Unitarians of Hungary. There were nearly 4 hundred present.

17. Mary had a letter from Florence urging her to come to Fram. tomorrow. Andrew, wife & children, all but Josh, came up to see the Light Infantry. They and the Cadets were out.

MWN:

17. Parade of Cadets & Light Infantry. Lizzie & the children here. Had a letter from Florence. The Hammonds left for China tonight.

18. Started for Framingham at 12 1/2 o'clock, reached F. at 3 1/2 o'clock. A beautiful ride. The foliage looking beautifully.

19. Very warm. Wm., Florence, Renzie, Fiddie & I went out in a boat on the lake in the A.M. In the afternoon drove over to Framingham Center & then it began to rain.

20. Rained all day. Making Willie a crocheted cap.

MWN:

Oct. 21. Lovely day. In the afternoon Florence, Renzie, Fiddie & I walked 1 1/2 miles along the lake. A lovely walk.

22. Started home at 10:40, did shopping in Boston & came home at 4 o'clock. A lovely day.

23. Quite warm. Drove near Ship Rock * with Capt. Osgood & wife & got mosses & ferns. Drank tea at the Osgoods.

25. Cooler but pleasant. Capt. Osgood & wife took me to drive to Dodge's hill ** & then to Andrew's.

Nov. 14. Went to the Plains & called on Florence, then went up to Andrew's & came home at night. Found all well.

MHWN:

18. Mary went to the Woman's Rights Convention with K. Johnson & M. Stone.

There were two interests that Mary and Lizzie shared. They both had a burning interest in the subject of women's rights and temperance and I imagine Nell Stanley was interested as well, but I have no documentation of it. As you remember in Part 1 before Lizzie was married, she was a member of The Band of Hope, a youth temperance organization.

All of the woman's rights organizations grew out of temperance groups, which really began in England in the early eighteen hundreds. The north-eastern part of the United States proved to be an early hot-bed of women asserting themselves on the subjects of slavery, temperance and woman's rights. On a national level, there were over one-hundred-thousand females in various anti-slavery and temperance organizations by 1830.

Both Lizzie and Mary read anything they could get their hands on concerning the on-going efforts for these causes and Lizzie subscribed to "The Union Signal" which was a publication of The Woman's Christian Temperance Union, organized in 1874. The paper, published in Chicago,

* Ship Rock is situated in Peabody and is the largest exposed boulder in Essex County. It had been owned by the Essex County Historical Society, which then merged with the Essex County Natural History Society. Mary's father, Dr. Andrew Nichols, as a founder of the Natural History Society which then became the Essex Institute, was instrumental in its purchase. The boulder was called Ship Rock as early as 1708 and there are two theories as to the source of its name. One is its ship-like shape and the other that it was used as a look-out location to watch ship movements, which could have been seen from its top. This spot has always been a popular one with the Nichols family, and each generation has visited it and been given its history. Now it is completely surrounded by dense city.

** Dodge's Hill, owned by the Dodges at that time, was previously called Hathorne Hill, for the original owner. It is just to the south of Pine Knoll and in Part 1 Andrew mentioned his annoyance at the name change. This is the hill where the Danvers State Hospital would be built in 1874.

cost \$1.50 a year for fifty-two issues of fifteen pages or more and it preached total abstinence from alcohol, including beer and hard cider.

From that era on, through The Woman's Christian Temperance Union and the National Temperance Society, women were able to communicate their feelings to each other through the printed page, eventually gaining the largest political female clout in the history of mankind.

MHWN:

Nov. 21. We had our windows washed & the double sashes put up. We made pies & Mary baked sugar gingerbread.

On the subject of the holiday baking I should explain that since the first settlers came to this country, the old English tradition of the lady of the house doing some of the baking and preserving, regardless of the number of servants in the household, had continued.

By the end of the eighteen-hundreds this may have no longer been true, but Mary and her mother were reared in this tradition and they were prideful about these skills and the inherited recipes that they followed. I think part of the original reasoning for doing this was because a woman versed in all aspects of homemaking could supervise her servants more intelligently and command greater respect.

In 1873 the Thanksgiving plans were a little different in that the Pine Knoll family had their Thanksgiving dinner at Summer Street the day before Thanksgiving, instead of the day after.

25. Andrew down early. His family came in the afternoon to Mrs. Stanley's. Little Andrew drove them down & went home & spent the night with his father.

26. Andrew, wife & 5 children, Charles & 4 children & wife, Robert & Susan dined here. Nathan & Bertie here to tea. Both Andrews & John lodged here.

27. Thanksgiving. Both the boys went down to their Grandmother's after breakfast. Hitty, Mary & I dined alone. Andrew lodged here.

28. Mary went to the Depot with little Andrew who went up to Danvers & invited Florence & family down tomorrow. *

29. We had all Florence's family (but Mr. Putnam) & Andrew's family & Lewis to dine. 13 besides us. Mrs. Upham & E. Lander in. William ** came after they had gone. Andrew & John spent the night here. Johnny & I both bumped our heads. Hitty down & staid below the day & night. ***

MWN:

29. A pleasant day. Andrew & his family, Florence, 3 children & Lewis dined here. Andrew & Johnnie spent the night here.

* The Putnam family and Lewis must have been invited to the Berrys for Thanksgiving.

** William Putnam.

*** Hitty had been confined to her room since her last "oppressed turn."

MWN:

Nov. 30. Sunday. Andrew & I went to church, then Johnnie & he went down to their Aunt's. *

MHWN:

30. Mary, Andrew jr. at church. Andrew & John went down to their Aunt Margaret's to spend the day & night.

* Margie (Stanley) Beckerman. It must have been a blessing to have a new and younger household to take some of the pressure of exuberant children off the other two households.

DEJA VUE

MHWN:

Dec. 1. Elizabeth & Andrew & John came up in the forenoon. The two boys dined & lodged here. Their father came & spent the night. Andy went to the readings of the Institute Courses.

2. Andrew went to Boston & all his family went home.

MWN:

4. I went to Florence's at Mr. Sylvester's farm. * All well & Mrs. Jenkins there.

5. Mrs. Jenkins went home. Same Aunt Leafy. Maria Porter, Lewis & Will Weston here.

16. Little Andrew & John came down to stay & said that May had Scarlet Fever. ** She was very feverish last night.

MHWN:

16. Andrew jr. came down early & said that little May was sick with Scarlet Fever. Mr. Jenks, Mrs. Silsbee, Mrs. Choate, Mrs. Upham & Mrs. Stanley in. Mrs. S. went up to Andrew's. A most anxious day for us.

17. Mrs. Ward, *** & Mrs. Putnam in. We heard at noon that little May had had a very sick night, that Andrew was obliged to go for the Dr. in the night. N. Stanley went up.

MWN:

17. Heard at noon that May had a very sick night. Nellie Stanley went up & came down in a thick fog.

18. Andrew was down & said that May was no sicker.

MHWN:

18. Andrew down for a short time. May had less fever though very ill. M. Jenks & N. Stanley called. Robert in.

MWN:

19. I went up to Andrew's & found May still a very sick child. Mrs. Stanley came home at night. ****

* In Danvers.

** I should mention that with the medical discovery of contagion (still in the future), everyone in the household of a patient diagnosed with scarlet fever would be quarantined. A sign was put on the door and they could have no contact with anyone outside until enough time elapsed to ensure other family members were not infected. That was the only way they had of controlling the spread of dangerous diseases. It also meant that if the father was home he had to stay there, but if not home, he was not allowed to return until the quarantine ended.

*** Aunt Louisa (Hunt) Ward

**** Marmee would have been a great source of moral support to her daughter in this difficult time.

MWN:

Dec. 20. May a little better. Dr. Eaton & Mr. Livermore in.

MHWN:

20. I went out with the boys. They were much amused with looking in the shop windows. * Their father came at 1 P.M.

MWN:

21. A beautiful day. Mr. Livermore & Dr. Eaton in.

MHWN:

21. The boys went down to their Grandmother's.

22. I went out with the boys. Little May's throat very painful. Andrew jr. sick. **

MWN:

22. May improving.

23. May better.

MHWN:

23. The boys went down to their Grandmother's.

24. Hitty sick in the night, the boys spent the day at their G'mother's. Had a letter from Mary. Little May very weak. N. Stanley came to bring the children's presents.

MWN:

24. May still better. I went to Dodge's hill & gathered evergreen & ground pine for wreaths.

25. May delighted with her presents.

MHWN:

25. Christmas. All the Osgoods in. M. Ropes called. Andrew down a little while. The children better. Mary still up there. Maggie went out of town & came back at night. Hitty vomited in the eve. I had a tiresome day.

26. The boys went down to Charles' in the morn. & down to their G'mother's to stay. *** Andrew down a little while. Their girl came back last night.

MWN:

26. Willie taken sick today.

27. Willie so much sicker today they sent for the Doctor who called it Scarlet Fever. The throat was the worst & I sat up all night.

MHWN:

27. Snow. Andrew down in the afternoon. Willy very high fever all last night. When Andrew went home yesterday he sent off for the Dr. as Willy was so sick. When he came he said that he had the Scarlet Fever. His throat was the worst of the 3 children.

* John and Josh were "the boys." Shop windows must have been full of Christmas items.

** Andrew jr. was fortunate in that his case of Scarlet Fever was very light.

*** Two active boys and a sick sister would have been a little much at M.H.W.N.'s age! It is no wonder she wrote "I had a tiresome day" the day before.

MHWN:

Dec. 28. Sunday. Snow - Wind. Welsh shoveled. Hitty better. We all blocked in.
Very high winds.

MWN:

28. Willie a little better. Dr. Eaton & Mr. Livermore in. Sat up half the night with Willie.

29. Came home at noon. Willie better & May getting well from it.

MHWN:

29. Andrew, the boys, Susan, Bertie, Bessie & Mrs. E. Stone called. Mary came home very tired. She had watched the last two nights. The boys came up in the morning.

30. Very cold. Mary very busy cutting out & working her machine. She went up to Andrew's at 5 P.M.

31. Andrew came & breakfasted & dined. Their girl was gone all night. Willy had a restless & worrying night.

1873 ended with three of the Pine Knoll children on the road to recovery, the other three healthy, and I am sure all the adults involved in this latest crisis exhausted.

At the end of M.H.W.N.'s 1873 diary she wrote an accounting of the year's sewing for Pine Knoll. I shall put it down in her words:

The number of articles that are made for Andrew's family since Feb.

In May -

3 sheets, 5 towels, dishcloths

May - 3 pairs of drawers, 2 under waists, a little dress

John - a sack

Andrew & John - 4 nightgowns

Andrew - 4 shirts, trousers (woolen), trousers and jacket (cottonette)

In June -

1 tablecloth & doylies

2 little dresses for May

2 Gingham waists for Andrew & 1 for John

a pair of Harris Cloth Trousers & Waist for Josh

Shirt for Andrew

In Sept. -

a suit for Josh - Blue waterproof

a suit for John - duck blue

In Oct. -

a pair of sheets

Carpet, Covering of Sofa

2 Plaid waists for Willy

2 pairs of drawers for John

a dress for May

So who's counting? I have also included the most interesting of household items to give you an idea of various prices.

The live-in "girl" was still paid \$2.50 a week, plus room and board, and their butter (which they got from Nutter) fluctuated between .30 and .50 a pound.

3 tons of stove coal	\$24.50
10 lbs. white sugar	1.15
2 lbs. of Beefsteak	.87
4 lbs. of salt pork	.12
A Ham	3.10
Leg of Lamb	1.65
1 lb. of Best Oolong	1.10
1/2 Barrel of Flour	6.25

They used a great deal of butter, particularly during the holidays. For example,

Nov. 22. - 8 lbs.

Dec. 3. - 5 lbs.

17. - 5 lbs.

31. - 4 lbs.

1874

A PARTNERSHIP

By the beginning of 1874 Lewis Nichols had left his job with the railroad and had begun a business with Andrew. They made a good combination with Lewis' surveying credentials and Andrew's knowledge of Massachusetts law and his familiarity with various public buildings and procedures.

They opened an office in the "Plains" which was the business district of Danvers, and one in Peabody. By the beginning of 1874 they had an impressive number of clients and I am sure many of them were attracted because of a previous acquaintance with Andrew.

The corner-stone of the new business was the contract to do the survey and plan for the new Danvers water system as proposed by the committee that Andrew had worked so many volunteer hours on and, having come before the town in 1873, been approved.

Coincidentally the Commonwealth of Massachusetts was looking for land to build a hospital for the insane that same year. When the state decided on Hathorne (or Dodge's) Hill it was obvious that the new facility would need a large and reliable water supply and an agreement was reached obligating the state to share the expense of the new water system for Danvers.

The hospital was begun in 1874 and took four years to complete. This magnificent structure sat on the top of Hathorne Hill at 240 feet above sea level, a famous landmark looking for all the world like a gigantic castle from your favorite fairy tale.

I have read Andrew's diary for that year but I won't include all of his notes as they are rather technical and relate to his work. He usually spent part of each day, five days a week, at their Danvers and Peabody offices and in Salem. Some days were spent at the Registry of Deeds or the Court House and he generally reached Salem in time to dine on Summer Street.

Quotes from Andrew's diary will be indicated by the code AN to distinguish from his sister Mary's (MWN) and his mother's (MHWN) diary entries.

MWN:

Jan. 1. At Andrew's. The children are getting over the Scarlet Fever.

MHWN:

1. Andrew down. The children better. The two boys up a little while.

AN:

1. Fair all day. Splendid Sleighing.

MHWN:

2. Andrew dined here. Willy began to ask for bread.

MWN:

3. Came home from Andrew's at noon & found Aunt Hitty better.

AN:

4. Sunday. Hannah walked down to Church. Cows run off. I found them down Mr. H.'s. Sleighs went to Church in A.M. & in P.M. rain. Sleighing just one week - first this winter except 2 days in Nov.

5. Rain Rain Wind N.E. I went down at 7 1/4 to Peabody & home at Noon. Very dark day.

MHWN:

Jan. 6. Mary went round to see the poor * & then went to Andrew's.

MWN:

6. Went to Andrew's at noon. Their girl left at noon. The children are better.

AN:

6. Snow Snow Rain Wind N.E. I went to Salem at 8:45. In Registry of Deeds all day. Mary went up at Noon. I went home at Night & found Hannah had left at Noon. Her time not out until Night.

A note concerning Hannah's replacement, that Lizzie had written to Mrs. M.P. Dodge, somehow found its way back to Pine Knoll. In spite of its brevity, there is a sweetness about it and a glimpse of Lizzie (Elizabeth P. Nichols), the devoted mother.

Dear Mrs. Dodge,

I am very much obliged to you for your interest. Mr. Nichols has sent for a girl today. With my family of little ones an old person like Mrs. Myers would not suit me. My little ones are much better today but need constant care from Mama. It makes it very hard to change but Hannah informed us this morning she had a place and should leave in a week.

Thanking you for you kind wishes, I remain yours,

E. P. Nichols

AN:

8. Came home at noon & set glass in Piazza in P.M. **

MHWN:

8. The boys dined here. Their father in. I walked down street with them.

10. Andrew in twice.

AN:

10. Dined at Mrs. Stanley's with the boys, Andrew and John. Mary dressed for the first time. ***

11. I staid home from church. Mary here. Willie had a hair cut & Mr. Livermore called in the P.M.

MWN:

12. Mrs. Dowdell came to wash. ****

13. Mother came up at noon & I came home with her.

MHWN:

13. I went up to Andrew's to see the children. May & Willy still up chamber though much better. They have good appetites. Josh looks sick though he goes all about the house. Mary came home with me at night.

* This is shows up in the diaries every so often. Mary usually made these visits to the poor with another female.

** Andrew must have been resetting his barometer.

*** His daughter Mary.

**** Mrs. Dowdell went to Pine Knoll every Monday and did the laundry, often returning on other days to do various cleaning chores.

AN:

Jan. 13. I went to Peabody in 7 1/4 train. Dined with Aunt Hitty. Mother went up to my house at noon & ret. with Mary at night. I went to the Plains at 4 P.M. Saw H. & J. M. King and walked home. Measured Wood for Ed Wyatt in the evening.

14. Therm. 30 - 23 - 19 Snow Storm and 1 foot. N. E. I staid at Home all day & worked on Hen Coop. Carried Mrs. Dowdell Home at 4 P.M. Put down carpet in Setting Room in evening. Sleighing again.

MHWN:

14. Bad snow storm. Mary very busy at work on her machine.

AN:

15. Annual Meeting of Society in Evening. * Went down in Pung. First sleigh ride to the Plains this Winter.

16. I went to Salem in Nasin's 8:45 train & came back at noon. Lewis came & we took levels in Dis. No. 4 for the Town Water Committee. Stopped at Sheep Pasture. Mrs. Dowdell here & cleaned Kitchen. Snow drifted.

MHWN:

16. The boys came up here & dined. Their father in.

AN:

17. I walked down to spring & from there took levels in No. 3, No. 2. & No. 8. Left off at Cor. of Conant & Liberty St. at 10 mins. of 5 P.M. & I took Nasin's train home at 5.

18. Sunday. We staid at Home. Wm., Florence & the children rode up at noon. Mr. Livermore called in P.M.

18. I worked for the Water Committee all day. 5 weeks since Mary was taken sick. She has not left her chamber yet. Took levels in Dis. No. 1-7-6-5. Mrs. Perry's Sleigh ride got up here on wheels at 9 P.M. & left for Salem at 2 A.M. **

* The Unitarian Church where he was the clerk.

** I can shed further light on "Mrs. Perry's Sleigh ride on wheels." This event was planned in advance (see note below) and when the night arrived, there was insufficient snow, hence the need of a wagon instead of a sleigh. And who says farmers go to bed early? 2 A.M. does seem late for working folk on a Monday night!

Salem, Jan 13th '73

Dear Lizzie

Wind, weather and everthing else favorable we shall be at your domicile Monday evening next (19th).

We are sure of twenty five is it too many? Everybody whom we invite says yes right off. Will it be too much trouble for you to bake us some beans? I suppose you know how many better than we do. We will bring the tea and coffee and all the other "fixings" with us. Aunt Louisa says you have the water boiling and we will make the tea and coffee when we get there. We shall start from here as soon as we possibly can after seven. Will Andrew supply apples, milk and butter (We pay for them I mean) or shall we buy them here?

Yours in haste,

Sis F.

Invite any one up there that you want.

Sis Farrington was Marm's seventy-three-year-old sister. On the subject of the baked beans, even I have heard stories of Lizzie's exceptional abilities as a cook, as told by her appreciative off-spring.

As the diaries continue Andrew was still dining at his mother's regularly and Andrew Jr. and John were still at their Grandmother Stanley's.

On the day of the sleigh ride "on wheels" the boys spent the day at the Summer Street house where Mary was nursing a cold.

AN:

Jan. 20. I went to the Plains at 7:15. Went with Lewis to the Woods & took level. Went to Peabody at 8:45 and to Salem at 10:15 & carried Plan to County Commission or Clerk's Office off Brookdale Road. I went home at noon. Mary went up with me. I worked on Hen Coop in P.M. & went to Plains in Eve & got Wardrobe from Express.

MWN:

20. Went to Andrew's. The children seem better.

MHWN:

24. The boys dined here. Their father in to dine. I went down to Mrs. Stanley's with the boys to see the play house they have made for May.

MWN:

25. Sunday. Lewis & William came up. William dined here. Mr. Livermore came in to see the children who came down today for the first time. *

AN:

25. Sunday. Mary & Willie came down stairs today for the 1st time. 6 weeks tomorrow since Mary was taken sick. **

MWN:

26. Mrs. Dowdell here to wash. I came home at noon.

MHWN:

26. Andrew in. Mary came home from Andrew's and went to the Institute Concert. The Harvard Glee Club performed. Charles Osgood's wife had a son which weighed 10 lbs.

27. Maggie went away after living with us a year and a 1/2.

MWN:

27. Maggie left us today. Charles Osgood's wife had a son born Monday morn.

28. Without a girl all day. Our new girl came at night. Her name is Ann Mulligan.

30. Went to hear Wilkie Collins *** read his "Dream Woman." Didn't like it at all.

On the thirty-first of January Andrew wrote, "Cold still bad. Mary had a bath." I assume he was referring to a tub bath in front of the kitchen stove, as opposed to a sponge bath in her bed chamber.

* Their minister, Mr. Livermore, seems to have taken a great interest in the Pine Knoll family.

** That same day Andrew was felled by one of his severe winter colds, but he struggled to work for part of Monday and Tuesday, finally so ill that he took to his bed for the three days that followed.

*** William (Wilkie) Collins, a London-born novelist and mystery writer, was on the only speaking tour he made in United States. He was a published author by 1850.

COSMETIC IMPROVEMENTS AMONG OTHER THINGS

Pine Knoll Cottage must have been sorely in need of a face lift by 1874. Between the steady stream of guests and half a dozen children, the inside must have begun to look like Francis Hodgson Burnett's Rackety Packety House. Fortunately, the Pine Knoll family was saved from looking like the inhabitants of the Rackety Packety House by the busy hands at sewing machines and needles in Salem.

Guess who was elected painter and paperhanger? The quality of the paper Andrew hung, as I surmise by the price, was not in the same league as what was hung on Summer Street, but then, the cottage pocketbook wasn't in the same league either.

Back in Salem, Mary's diary indicates that she was deeply involved in charity work, furthering her knowledge of natural history and keeping her nieces and nephews clothed. Her mother was feeling her mortality and increasingly concerned about the state of sister Hitty's health.

AN:

Feb. 1. Sunday. I staid in with a cold all day. No one here.

2. Snow all day. N. E. I went to Boston on E.R.R. Free Ride. Met Mary & Susan.

MWN:

2. Susie & I went to Boston & met Andrew at noon. It was very cold.

AN:

3. I staid at home. Sick with a cold. Snowed 6 inches from 2 to 4 P.M. Cleared off in the evening.

MHWN:

3. Very bad traveling. We all at home all day. 18" of snow.

4. Andrew down a little while. He has a very bad cold.

AN:

4. Fair all day. I went to Danvers at 7:15. I went to Peabody at 8:15 & to Salem at 9 A.M. & home at 11:35. Shoveled paths & made paths with the horse. Snowed about 20 inches.

MHWN:

5. The boys came & went with Mary to the Fair in Danvers. She made John trowsiers.

6. The boys here. Their father in. His cold about the same. His therm. - 4 this morn. The boys went down to their Grandmother Stanley's in the afternoon. Robert in. L. Osgood went to the Asylum.

7. Andrew in. His cold still continues. Mary made Andrew Jr. a night shirt.

9. The boys here to dine. Andrew down. Elizabeth down after dinner.

AN:

9. Wife went to Salem in 1:35 train & ret. at 5 P.M. 1st time for 9 weeks. I came home at noon & white washed our chamber. Slept in Spare Chamber.

10. Home at noon and white washed chamber (2 coats) in P.M. & got ready to paper.*

* He would have been doing the ceiling and the inside of the closets.

AN:

Feb. 11. I staid Home all day & papered Front Chamber. Nearly all on. Wife helped. Mrs. Dowdell washed downstairs.

12. Finished papering at 9 A.M. 3 3/4 whole rolls at 36 cts. = \$1.35. Lime for whitewash = .10.

MWN:

12. Andrew & John came up to spend the day. Took John to Jones to have his picture taken. Mother went there & had hers taken in the P.M. Andrew went to see Charles & wife & new baby.

AN:

13. I went to Peabody at 7;15, to Salem at 9 A.M. & home at 11:30. White washed the spare chamber & entry.

From this date until the first of May, Andrew made no daily entries in his diary.

MHWN:

14. Andrew in. Hitty's birthday. She is 72.

16. The boys went home in the morn. in the wagon with their father. Little Andrew has a bad cold.

MWN:

16. Went to hear Rev. Charles Kinsley's first lecture in America before the supplementary course of the Institute. *

MHWN:

20. Andrew here to dine. Gen. Darius Miller died in Wareham aged 77 yrs. & 3 months.

21. We had letters from Epes, Clara & Sam written before his death. Clara & Sam arrived in Wareham the day before he died.

MWN:

21. Had letters from Baltimore & Wareham saying that Gen. Miller was very sick. Got Mother's & John's photographs. They are very good.

MHWN:

22. Mary & I wrote to the Turners.

23. I had a Postal Card from Coz. Epes written the 21st, the day he heard of Gen. Miller's death.

* Charles Kinsley wrote several erudite tomes but is best remembered for the books he wrote for children. Those of us brought up on the "Water Babies" (my version, given to me when I was six months old by my mother, has enchanting illustrations by Jessie Willcox Smith) would love to have been there with Mary.

MHWN:

Feb. 24. Bessie Holyoke from Syracuse & Sallie from Medford came & spent the night. *
Mary & Susan went with them to the Institute & various points of interest as this is the first time that they were ever in Salem.

MWN:

24. Bessie Holyoke came in town this morn. & Sallie in the P.M. Showed them places of interest in Salem. Susie helped. They spent the night. Bessie's first visit to Salem. Bessie is 20 & Sallie 17.

25. The Holyokes left this morning. Andrew in a few minutes. Set in about noon for a severe snow storm.

26. Snow quite deep.

MHWN:

Mar. 2. A lovely day overhead but very bad walking. The snow going away very fast. Andrew in.

5. Little Willey was taken with the croup at 10 P.M. last night.

6. Andrew down a little while. Willey better.

7. Andrew in this afternoon. Willey better.

9. Andrew dined here. Postal Card from Cousin Epes & letter from Bessie Holyoke. Sam Turner came and all the Osgoods in to see him.

10. Sam Turner went to Cambridge & home to Baltimore. Mary very busy machining E.'s dress in the morn.

11. Very cold & windy with snow squalls. Andrew dined here & he & Mary went up to Danvers.

MWN:

12. Very cold & windy. Andrew & Johnnie's school examinations. Their Mother went all day. ** I stayed at home with the other children. Andrew went to Boston. Charles Sumner died yesterday.

MHWN:

13. Andrew in a moment, he was in Boston yesterday. Mary came home.

* These girls are really Turners. Their grandfather was Dr. Edward Holyoke Turner who changed his name at Edward Augustus Holyoke's request. Bessie must have come east to represent her Syracuse family at the funeral.

** From what I can gather, from children's letters to Lizzie and other references, I think the examinations were oral in front of the School Committee and various relatives of the students.

MWN:

Mar. 16. Baked. Bessie Holyoke came this afternoon & I took her over to Susie's. She goes to a party of Annie West's with the cousins.

Bessie Holyoke stayed at the house on Summer Street until the twenty-first and her Salem cousins really rolled out the red carpet. Mary and Susie kept her entertained every minute she was there but I will only include few of their activities.

MWN:

18. Susie, Bessie & I went to Peabody & Andrew took us around the Institute. In the eve we went to hear Adelaide Phillips.

20. B. had her photograph taken. Called in P.M. on Mrs. West & Miss Webb. Susie, Bessie & I went over to Lynn to the beach & home by Swampscott & gave B. a chance to see the ocean for the 1st time. We went to a Social Party in the eve. at Hamilton Hall.

21. Bessie Holyoke left us at 11 o'clock this forenoon. Andrew & Wendell were both here. Andrew dined with us.

MHWN:

22. Mary very tired,

23. Andrew, wife & little A. went to Boston & came here for tea on their way home.

MWN:

27. Susie & Andrew dined with us. Mrs. Beckerman called.

28. Snow storm this morn. Trees loaded with snow. Andrew dined here.

MHWN:

28. Beautiful snow storm. Trees & fences covered. Andrew dined here.

Apr. 1. Andrew dined here. We finished cleaning our large china closet. Had our vault cleaned. * Andrew + 8 Salem + 19 **

MWN:

1. Went to Mr. Bolles lecture & saw a live jelly fish magnified. ***

8. Susie & I went to Boston shopping, free ride over E.R.R. Went to Cambridgeport to get Mother's dividend.

During the remainder of April the winter carpets were once again taken up and replaced by the summer straw and canvas floor coverings, every closet was cleaned and various workmen were in and out of the Summer Street house daily.

* Probably an area in the cellar specially constructed for the storage of root vegetables during the winter.

** Temperatures in degrees.

*** This was the second of a series of lectures Mary was attending.

On the fifteen of April the temperature was in the seventies and on the seventeenth the wind turned into the east and it snowed hard all afternoon and evening. It will come as no surprise that by the end of the month everyone was nursing a cold.

MHWN:

Apr. 25. Snow & Rain. Violent gale. Fire was cried a little before 3 A.M.

26. Kehew shoveled our paths. In Portland it took a snow plough & six horses to break pathes.

27. The Putnam trial is going on at the court house.

30. The Putnam will case decided in favor of the widow. Andrew dined here.

The Putnam case must have set Salem on its ear and kept the sewing circles buzzing. As plaintiffs, defendant and witnesses for one side or the other, the most respected names in the city were involved.

The case involved the will of James Putnam, which his brother and sister hoped to overturn. It certainly was an estate worth fighting for, estimated at a quarter of a million dollars.

In 1870 the deceased had married his cousin, Mrs. Cheever, and according to the Salem Gazette, the brother and sister's complaint was that, "Mrs. Cheever had married James to secure his wealth and alienate him from his family. James was an invalid requiring constant use of narcotics and stimulants."

As you might expect, the case "packed the court house to utmost capacity." No other case had filled the court house to such an extent for years and the counsel for the plaintiffs called the revered doctors Mack, Osgood and Sherve who attested to the state of James' health and the drugs he had taken.

Mrs. Cheever's big guns were the Messieurs George Wheatland, Joseph A. Dalton, and Charles A. Ropes, all of whom testified in her behalf; and General Butler no less, who also happened to be a lawyer, in charge of her defense.

George Wheatland delighted the crowded court room with a touch of humor when he testified to, "Mr. Putnam's mental soundness, in everything except his politics."

When all was said and done the widow prevailed and the Gazette wrote, "Both arguments were characterized by ability, but the common feeling among members of the bar and the spectators generally, appeared to be that General Butler held the laboring oar, and that Judge Thomas had the easiest case to maintain."

SURVEYOR, JUSTICE OF THE PEACE,
RESEARCHER OF DEEDS, NURSERYMAN,
FARMER, ETC.

It was now May and on the second it snowed a little and M.H.W.N. wrote;

My birthday. I am 74 years old & cannot expect to stay here much longer. May I spend the time well that remains to me. From Mary I received a spice box.

Andrew had once again begun to make entries pertaining to his work and due to the pressures of his work with Lewis and his legal work he was forced to hire more help for his farm and nursery chores than usual. Even Lizzie, who had more than enough on her plate already, was pressed into service delivering some of the nursery stock Andrew sold locally between the middle of May and the middle of June.

I have mentioned earlier that Andrew used a Salem Post Office box number for his mail order business of nursery stock and fowl. As early as 1868 he ran spring ads and he didn't think small! He had advertising copy in the "New England Farmer," published in Boston; the "Country Gentleman," published in Albany; the "American Agriculturalist," published in New York; the "Western Rural," published in Chicago and Detroit; and the "Rural New Yorker," published in Rochester. On plate 12 is one of the handbills he had printed at that time. Hitty must have had a few choice words about Andrew selling plants from their cellar!

Andrew was wearing so many hats it makes me dizzy to read his diary and I don't know how he kept them all straight!

AN:

- May 1. I had Allen & Gardner all day. We took down the Shop at the corner. * I gave Lewis \$10.00 for it. We got it all down & home by night = to a V in my pocket. **
2. Went with Lewis to Peabody in A.M. & made survey for Geo. P. Osborn of land in rear of Abbott St. To do the job with 2 plans for 12 to 15 dollars.
3. Sunday. Mr. Livermore preached - he had a cold. Wife & children went. Willy & I staid at home.
4. Fair all day. I worked on High & Water Streets with Lewis & on Map. I came home at noon. Gardner & Allen helped me get Hay moved in P.M. Wife went down to Allen's about Mercy.
5. Went with Co. Comms. about the town all A.M. On Maple, Poplar, Liberty and Water Streets. 3:00 dined with Spaulding. In P.M. staked out lot for Weston to sell to Bates on Lindell hill = 1.00. Then walked home. Mr. Joseph White began to work for me, dug garden.

* This must have been the building on his uncle's land where Andrew lived before he built Pine Knoll.

** He wrote a Roman numeral five (V) in the diary.

AN:

May 6. Went to Peabody & set out 2 Maple trees for C.H. Howard & transplanted some. Then drove to Salem with Mr. White & we set out 2 Elms for Prof. Morse 6.50 Howard 7.00

MHWN:

6. I went up to Andrew's. All the children came to meet me. M. Shea here.

AN:

7. Fair all day. Went with Lewis to Chelsea & to take levels for Mr. Tenney. Lent Lewis ticket from Peabody to Boston .45 & from Boston to Danvers .48.

8. Mr. White trimmed vines & dug in garden & burned rubbish. Wife & Children went to Salem. I worked for Learoyd in morn. 2.50 for Weston rest of A.M. 4.00 & made search * for Mr. Geo. P. Osborn in P.M. 4.00. In evening went to Mr. Glover's.

MWN:

8. Andrew's whole family dined here for the first time since Thanksgiving week. It is the first time May or Josh or Willie have been in S. since their sickness.

9. Lizzie & little A. & Josh called here. They go out of town tomorrow.

AN:

9. Wrote Release for Weston .25 Deed for Stickney to Bunker 1.00 Search for Osborn 1.00 Made out Bill to Town in A.M. Went to Peabody & worked on Osborn's plan. Went to Glover's & made will in eve. 5.00 Wife & family in Salem. Mr. White threw on manure. I owe him tonight 10.00.

10. Went to Office, saw Lewis & then went to Salem with Horse & got Wife & Children & brot. them Home. Got home at 4 P.M. Mercy Allen called in Evening.

11. This morning Mercy Allen came to live with us at 2.00 per week. ** Went to Plains in 7 1/4 train. Saw Lewis then went to Peabody & divided Mr. Osborn's plan into lots with him all the A.M. 2.50 Went to Danvers in 11:45 train & went Home with Mr. Conant at 1 1/4 P.M. & trimmed trees &c in front of House. Mr. White worked all day in front of House & set out trees. Mr. Glover died at 10 1/2 A.M. ***

MHWN:

12. Horsechestnuts in bloom.

15. Very hot. Andrew in a moment. Mr. Cox is putting up a new fence all around his house & ours. The cherries are in bloom.

* Title search.

** Mercy was not a member of the household in Locust Valley, but instead a young relation. She may have come to visit them in hopes of finding work.

*** Andrew had done Mr. Glover's will in a nick of time, on the ninth.

MHWN:

May 16. Hard rain all day. "Terrific Flood." The most terrible disaster in the annals of Mass. occurred in Hampshire County. The Williamsburg reservoir, covering a tract of 100 acres gave way early this morn. Enormous distruction of life & property, the loss of life will exceed 150 in the 3 towns. *

AN:

17. Sunday. Wife, Andrew, John & Mamie ** went to church with me. Nell staid home with Josh & Wm. J. had a bad cold. Mercie went to S. School in A.M.

MHWN:

25. Rain & cold. Had to have a fire in the furnace.

AN:

26. Went to Mother's. Met Cousin Epes in the Street.

MWN:

28. I went up to Andrew's. Rode down in the afternoon to the Plains with Lizzie. She went to Society Meeting & I to Florence's. Andrew drove us back at night.

29. Very pleasant here. The apple trees in full bloom. I went for wild flowers with Mercy Allen & found the yellow violet & ginsing. Came home at night.

30. A beautiful Decoration day. Chas. wife & 3 children & Nilly Batchelder & Mrs. Osgood & Bertie here to see the procession pass.

AN:

June 1. I went to Salem at 7:15 & on P.S. & P.R.R. Annual. Went to Portland. Took Sarah Farrington with me. Got back to Danvers at 9 P.M. Walked home.

2. George came to work for me at 26.00 per month. I went to Plains at 7:15. Frank S. Dodge of Beverly came to work for me drafting &c. I to pay his fares.

MWN:

3. Went to Florence's at night & went to a Lily of the Valley Festival of their church at a hall.

AN:

4. Went home at noon & laid floor to room in new barn. ***

MWN:

5. Came home this morning & found Lizzie & May here.

AN:

June 7. Sunday. I went to church with Wife, Andrew, John & Joshua. Mr. Wentworth just returned from California.

9. Dined at Mother's with Wife & Children Andrew drove them down. I came home at 5 P.M.

* Williamsburg is in a very narrow valley, typical of all New England valleys with the exception of those on the major rivers. The rain came to that western part of the state first.

** His daughter Mary.

*** The new "barn" was the building Andrew moved from Lewis' property. He must have been in desperat need of storage space because the original barn was small.

MHWN:

9. Andrew, wife & all the children dined here. Mrs. Osgood & Bertie here to tea.

AN:

10. Mrs. Wentworth called. Andrew 12 years old today.

12. Haskin came & put in pump.

13. Bot. wheel for Well &c & came home at 4:45 from Salem.

MHWN:

15. Little Henry Putnam was run over & hurt on the leg & arm.

16. I went down to Dix's & other stores for Hitty. Mr. Depyster died in N.Y. *
Mary miserably, her cold very bad. She went up to Dr. Mack's & he told her to take Quinine.

20. Therm. 52. Had a furnace fire again.

24. Andrew, Mary, Andrew jr. and John went down to Gloucester with the Essex County Conference to Dr. Bartlett's. Returned a little before 5 having passed a delightful day. There were 500 present.

AN:

24. I went to Salem at 7:15 & took Andrew & John to West Manchester to Essex Conf. Picnic at Dr. Bartlett's Got home at 6:20.

25. Mother came up & staid. Mercie went home sick. She left last night. I owe her 6.50.

MHWN:

25. I went up to Andrew's. E. not well & her girl has gone home sick. ** J. Stanley came up for little Mary but her cough very bad in the night.

26. The boys vacation begins.

27. I came home from Andrew's.

AN:

30. Our new girl is to be Addie Tibbetts.

MWN:

July 4. Susie & Robert & Bertie here in the morning when the Skedunk went by. ***

6. Pleasant. Went up to Andrew's. Lizzie had been alone for a week but a new girl arrived this morning.

* Formerly of Salem. His wife corresponded with the Ward sisters.

** Lizzie was about seven months pregnant.

*** There's a new word for our vocabularies! M.H.W.N. still called it the Horribles.

MHWN:

July 6. Lowd papered our upper chamber. Mary went up to Andrew's & then went down St. with me to look at Carpets. I bought one at Ides.

7. I went up to Danvers to their Strawberry Festival at Unity Chapel. Mary went to Stanley's Grove to a Union * Pic Nic of the four Unit. Soc. A lovely day but rather hot. 83.

13. Mary & I went out & saw the Comet near the North Bridge.

MWN:

14. Charles & wife, Susie & I went to the Isles of Shoals & back. It was a free ride to Portsmouth.

15. I called on the Coxes. They go to Rye Beach tomorrow.

MHWN:

15. Mary & I went out to see the Comet but only saw the tail dimly.

16. Hitty not well. Her fingers numb.

MWN:

16. Very hot. I went with the Institute to Newburyport, from there sailed up the Merrimac to West Newbury. Had a delightful day.

MHWN:

17. Andrew not well.

18. We covered the sofas & Andrew better.

20. Mary & I went to Mr. Curwen's to see a Court Cabinet & afterwards to his house.

MWN:

21. Went to Andrew's this afternoon as he has gone to Amesbury to survey. **

22. Went with the children to pick thimble berries.

MHWN:

22. M. Shea here washing blankets. The Osgoods returned from their trip to the Hoosac Tunnel & Mt. Holyoke.

To North Easterners the Hoosac Tunnel must have seemed like one of the wonders of the world and the Osgoods had gone to see it the summer before it opened. The tunnel goes through Hoosac Mountain and was the first major tunnel to be built using modern methods, like pneumatic rock drills and nitroglycerin explosives. This project, started in 1852 by the Troy and Greenfield Railroad, was not completed until 1875. It saved one-hundred and twenty-five rail travel miles when going east and west, but cost over twenty million in dollars and over one-hundred and ninety-five in lives. The inside of the tunnel has a height of twenty feet and a width of twenty-four. It was

* Woman's Unitarian Union.

** Because of Lizzie's advanced pregnancy Andrew must have asked Mary to stay with Lizzie while he was gone in case she went into labor.

also the fourth longest tunnel in this country, at four and three-quarter miles. The western end comes out at North Adams. *

As the diaries continue, Mary is at Pine Knoll and Andrew is still in Amesbury.

MWN:

July 23. Sat out in the grove.

25. Lizzie, May & I drove to the Plains. Got a card from Andrew saying he would be home at night. I came home at noon & found Andrew in Salem.

MHWN:

25. Andrew came home from Amesbury after being absent 4 days & dined here & Mary came home at noon. All well up there.

MWN:

27. Baking for a picnic at Andrew's tomorrow.

28. Mr. & Mrs. Osgood, Susie, Nathan & Bertie; Mother & I went up to Andrew's for the day. We had a very pleasant time & I came home at night. Mother staid up.

MHWN:

28. I went up to Andrew's in the 7 o'clock train. Mr. & Mrs. Osgood, Charles, Susan, Nathan, Bertie, Bessie, Bobby & Mary all went there on a Pic Nic. After tea Andrew & wife & I rode up to Dodge's Hill. I staid all night.

29. Rain. Andrew Jr. very sick at night & all day. John ran a needle into his foot & the Dr. came at night & took it out. Josh lodged with me & was sick in the night.

30. Andrew Jr. still very sick, his temp. 104, a very severe headache & very restless. We were fanning him all day & his father & mother were up quite late & were in his chamber all night.

32. Andrew better. He sat up a little while & had some water. I came home at night & found Robert here & Hitty not well.

* A rather amusing aside has to do with the western end of the tunnel coming out in North Adams, MA. While the tunnel was being built the enterprising town fathers decided to call North Adams "The Tunnel City" and made up a new town seal with the motto "We Hold the Western Gateway." The railroad brought rapid industrial growth to North Adams, changing that sleepy valley town forever. The town of Adams to the south was totally eclipsed by North Adams' good fortune; this didn't set well with the citizens of Adams because North Adams had begun as part of Adams. The last straw, as far as Adams was concerned, came with the advent of the automobile and the opening of "The Mohawk Trail" in 1920. When that road was officially opened, North Adams had large signs placed at all of their town lines that stated, "This is the City of North Adams, the Mother of the Mohawk Trail." The indignant town of Adams quickly made up a sign of its own and backed it up to the North Adams' sign on their common boundary. It stated, "You are now leaving Adams, the Mother of North Adams and the Grandmother of the Mohawk Trail."

NELLIE CHAPMAN

Pine Knoll Cottage was having a bad time of it and poor Andrew and Lizzie must have been exhausted with three boys under the weather and another baby due any minute! I am reminded of the old saying, "It never rains but it pours."

AN:

Aug. 2. Sunday. We all staid at Home as the boys are getting over their sickness and May didn't feel too well. Addie Tibbetts has gone home to spend Sunday & George went to Middleton.

MWN:

2. Sunday. Aunt Hitty very poorly. Charles, Bessie & Robie in. Susie & Robert in at night.

3. Aunt Hitty no better. Dr. Mack came to see her today.

4. The teachers of the Sunday School had a picnic in Marblehead at Mr. Hewes this afternoon. I joined them & had a delightful time. Came home & found Cousin Epes & Sam here.

6. Dr. Mack came to see Aunt Hitty. The Turners went away this forenoon. Little Andrew came down to go to the Rockport field meeting with me. The Osgoods went. Andrew's wife had a daughter born at 4 o'clock.

MHWN:

6. The 2 Andrews came down. Elizabeth was confined with her 7th child - a little girl this morn.at 4. Mary & Andrew jr. went with the Institute to Rockport.

AN:

6. I had a little daughter born at 10 min. of 4 A.M. Mrs. Dowdell was here & Dr. Eaton. I walked to the Plains & took the 6 3/4 train to Salem & got Nurse Herman to come up at Noon. Mrs. Stanley came up at 9 1/4. George met her at the Depot. I came up on the 8:00 Omnibus & walked home. Got there at 9 1/2 & staid Home all day. Andrew went to Salem at 7 1/4 to go to Rockport to the field meeting.

There, you now have three versions of the day Nellie Chapman Nichols was born and none of them mentioned her name.

Baby Nellie turned out to be a miracle worker. When Lizzie saw her new daughter with her pale blue eyes and beautiful little face, so like the baby she had lost, something miraculous happened and the heartache Lizzie had borne since the death of little Lizzie began to ease and she felt almost as if she had that beloved child back.

Lizzie named her new daughter for her side of the family and I doubt if Andrew cared what Nellie's name was as long as his wife was happy again.

The day after Nellie was born Andrew returned to his normal work schedule, leaving his wife and new daughter in the capable hands of his mother-in-law and Nurse Herman. Being the seventh "blessed event," Andrew's mother and sister didn't seem to feel any great urgency about going to Pine Knoll Cottage to see the new baby and went about their business as usual. Their apparent lack of interest was partly due to a preoccupation with Hitty's declining health.

MHWN:

Aug. 7. A. jr. went down to his Grandmother's & dined. She came home from Andrew's this noon and left E. quite comfortable.

8. Andrew down a little while. Elizabeth had a very bad headache.

MWN:

8. Andrew in this morn, says his wife is not well. Dr. Mack came. Aunt Hitty not much better. Susie in. Andrew jr. went over to play with Bertie. Very rainy all day.

9. Sunday. Very rainy. Susie in this morning. Dr. Mack came. Robert in at noon. Andrew went to his Grandmother's this afternoon & here at night.

MHWN:

9. Sunday. A. jr. went to his Grandmother S. after dinner. Our church is to be closed after this to alter & enlarge it.

MWN:

11. Hot but pleasant. Susie came to stay while I went to Andrew's to see the new baby. Lizzie not very well. She has had a high fever.

MHWN:

12. Dr. Mack has been here every day but one since Aug. 3. Andrew in.

MWN:

15. Pleasant. Andrew & little A. dined here. Aunt Hitty a trifle better. Susie spent the night here to relieve me. Dr. Mack in.

MHWN:

17. A. & son in, they went to Boston in the Steamer. *

23. Dr. Mack touched Hitty's tongue with caustic.

28. Dr. Mack in & got Hitty up in the bed with a chair behind her back.

30. Hitty better & relished her squab. Sat up in her bed.

MWN:

Sept. 3. Dr. Mack in. Mr. Osgood, Susie, Nathan & Robert started for N. Conway this morn & Lizzie & Charles this afternoon. They left Mrs. O sick.

AN:

3. Nell, Marg & Sis came up at 7 A.M. & staid the night. Mrs. Herman left us at night. Has been with us 4 weeks. **

MWN:

4. I went over to see Mrs. Osgood. She is pretty sick.

5. Mother went over to Osgoods. Andrew dined here.

6. Went over in the afternoon & sat with Mrs. Osgood. She is still pretty sick.

* Boat.

** Mrs. Herman is the nurse they hired when the baby was born.

MWN:

Sept. 9. A beautiful day. Went over to the Osgoods early. Found they had arrived last night & that Mrs. Osgood was going to have the doctor. Mother went to Andrew's.

MHWN:

9. I went up to Andrew's for the first time since the baby was born. Hitty has been so sick that I had not been able to go before.

14. Hitty had one of the "sick" chairs brought. Cousin Epes arrived & Robert in this eve.

MWN:

15. Mr. Turner here all day. I drove with Susie, L. Bailey, Bessie & Bobie to Andrew's & to Dodge's Hill & Robert & Charles wife were in this eve & also William Upham to see Mr. Turner.

16. Cousin Epes left this morning.

19. I drank tea at the Osgoods. Mrs. O. sat up for several hours.

24. Mother went to Andrew's & had a nice day.

25. Went to Boston to the Mechanic's Fair with Andrew & little A. & Johnnie. Afterwards went to the Public Gardens.

30. I went to the Cattle Show at Danvers. Spent the day with Florence & some of Andrew's family.

THE BEGINNING OF THE END FOR HITTY: FALL 1874

Another Pine Knoll harvest, and the water survey, were drawing to a close, but George and Frank continued to be employed on the farm well into the fall. Everyone was putting up fall preserves.

Young Andrew, now twelve and a half, took on many of the errands that required the horse and wagon and one of them was taking the cider apples to the mill. I'm sure he must have felt very grown-up when allowed to work with the horse, and his father must have been reminded of when he was his son's age.

In Salem, Hitty's health was destined to go from bad to worse and put a bit of a damper on the usual Thanksgiving gathering on Summer Street. Mrs. Riley had given up dressmaking, probably to have a family, and a Mrs. Newcomb went to the house on Summer Street to take care of Hitty's needs. Mary and her mother took their sewing needs to Lizzie's aunt, Louisa Hunt Ward, who still had her establishment on Essex Street.

Mary Eliot turned five the fall of 1874 and in her later recollections of those earlier days she wrote about the Pine Knoll neighborhood at that time:

*When our milk was short we had to go to the old rambling house of Mr. Sylvanus Swan on the Middleton Road just at the end of our own Preston Street. * We carried two tin cans and waited in the bare old fashioned kitchen so well scrubbed while Mrs. Swan or Sarah, the hired girl, plied us with questions about the family. What a long cold walk it was sometimes but we liked to go.*

*Sometimes we went to Mr. Ansel Putnam's, a shorter distance down the turnpike ** going across the fields to the bridge by their barn, by the huge willow tree to the door with the mill stone step. ****

Here there was a long narrow kitchen with a pump and sink at the far end. Mrs. Ansel was always most friendly in her inquiries for the family.

We knew well the other side, Miss Susan's part. She used to show us the room where General Putnam was born with the huge fireplace, tavern table, low post bed, wainscoting etc. and very barren. Then on up the narrow ladder-like stairs to the garret where there were many old farm tools, the sword of Major Wallace Putnam and old play things. When her niece was visiting I could play there with her for hours.

Another institution in the neighborhood was Butcher White's slaughter house, just above us on the turnpike. We were sent there on errands to get beef steak for ten cents and always done up in "beef steak" paper, very coarse so one could see specks of wood in it. The boys used to go up for the pig killings and happy if Mr. White would give them a bladder to blow up for a play thing.

I remember going with my brothers for the cows near Johnson's Pond. A new pair of yellow kid button shoes were spoiled there when I got on the boys' raft, only to have it tip and the water come up over them.

In the winter just beyond our house was the turnpike hill where we had the thrill of sliding a quarter of a mile and walking back up the steep hill. A slide there when it was a bit icy was perilous. Skating on the nearby pond was good sport and we never thought of how cold it was!

The winter of 1874-75 would prove to be one of the coldest and snowiest on record, but when the diaries continue it wasn't winter yet and the fall weather was beautiful.

Doctor Mack continued to visit Hitty daily and all their friends were very faithful about dropping in with tempting treats and flowers from their gardens for the invalid to enjoy. Susan and Robert were as faithful as Dr. Mack and went to see their aunt daily.

* This house was beyond the Preston farm and Mrs. Swan was a Putnam.

** This is the house that stands behind "Putnam Pantry Candies" today, on the northbound side of route 1. You may remember it as the former home of Maria Putnam Hood.

*** The large grind stones from ancient grist mills make handsome door steps.

MWN:

Oct. 2. Went to the field meeting at Manchester. * I had an opportunity to ride in the Hon. J.W. Merrill's carriage. Went to the beach & into the Manchester woods to see a boulder. A delightful excursion.

4. Sunday. Mother & I went to church together for the first time since Aunt Hitty's sickness. **

5. Andrew in. Went to the Institute in the P.M. to hear Abner Goodell's address at the centennial of the Provincial Congress. A collation afterwards. ***

MHWN:

8. I made Barberry Jelly & cut up Tomatoes. Hitty sat up for 3 hrs.

9. I pickled Tomatoes & Mary finished her Sack.

10. Mary preserved pears.

MWN:

13. Busy working on the children's clothes. Went to Osgood's to tea. Mrs. O. had walked out a little way.

14. Aunt Hitty did not seem as well. Was going to Andrew's but postponed it.

MHWN:

14. Mary went up to Andrew's. Hitty better. Andrew in a minute. The Light Infantry paraded the streets. Mrs. Orne sent Hitty some sickle pears & preserved ginger.

MWN:

16. A beautiful Indian Summer day. Went with the 3 boys for ferns. Came home at night & found Aunt Hitty had had a miserable day. No appetite.

MHWN:

25. A total eclipse of the moon at 2 A.M. & Mary & I saw it.

26. Mrs. Newcomb here making Hitty a wrapper. ****

MWN:

26. Aunt Hitty very feeble.

MHWN:

28. Andrew here to dine. Mary made marmalade.

30. All Andrew's family down to make a visit.

MWN:

31. Andrew & little A. dined here but I did not see the others.

Nov. 1. Little A., John & Josh dined here.

* Manchester by the Sea.

** Sunday was the live-in girl's day off.

*** A light meal.

**** What we would call a house coat or dressing gown.

MWN:

Nov. 2. Lizzie & baby, May & Willie & Andrew dined here.

3. Andrew, John & Josh dined here.

6. Andrew's family went home today.

MHWN:

7. M. Shea washing windows & Kehew taking up leaves.

9. The Fair for the New Organ for our church began this afternoon & Mary is working on one of the tables.

12. They took in over 300. at the fair.

13. Andrew here to dine. Hitty sat up 3 hrs. & ate her dinner up. *

MWN:

16. Went to the Institute to hear about the Indian they have just dug up at M'head.

MHWN:

19. Had the double sashes put up. Mary busy making boy's clothes. **

20. Mary making gingerbread. Andrew in a moment.

21. Mary finished Josh's suit & John's trousers.

23. Andrew dined here. We made plumb puddings. ***

MWN:

Nov. 24. Called on Sarah Fiske in her new house & while there felt a shock of earth quake. It was very heavy & confined to Essex County. ****

MHWN:

25. A. jr. lodged here & went with Mary to the Institute to hear the lecture on the eyeless Fishes in Mammoth Cave by F. Putnam.

MWN:

25. Doing errands all day. Andrew's family came in town this P.M. Little Andrew drove them down, drove home & came back in the cars & went to hear Fred Putnam's lecture & see living fishes from the Mammoth Caves.

MHWN:

26. Thanksgiving. A lovely day. A. & his son both here at breakfast time. Mary dined at the Osgoods. I dined upstairs with Hitty.

* Hitty must have benefited from the thoughts of a change of scenery. She was moved the next day into another room so that her chamber could have a thorough fall cleaning, the carpet changed and new curtains put up.

** Since boys tend to grow like weeds, they probably needed new clothes to be presentable while visiting the relations during the Thanksgiving holiday.

*** Yes, she really did put a b on it.

**** The strong earthquakes that we get along the North Shore are usual centered out to sea.

MWN:

Nov. 26. Thanksgiving. Robert, Bertie, Mrs. Upham & Charles called. Spent the day at the Osgoods. A beautiful day. Walked after dinner. Andrew Sr. spent the night here.

27. Susie & Bertie called. Andrew's family dined here. Ellen Stone & Nelly & Miss Ropes called. Miss E. Sanders came in to tea. Little A. & Robert also drank tea here. Dr. Mack in. Aunt Hitty poorly.

28. Andrew & his father dined here. Andrew went over to see Bertie this P.M. & then went to Mrs. Stanleys. I walked over to Susie's & carried Mrs. O. ferns. She is sick.

29. Sunday. Very rainy forenoon. Little A. & Johnnie came up to church with me.

30. Little A. went home in the early train. Lizzie came up with May & Josh & left them to dine with us. I went to Miss Pulsifier's about my bonnet & carried May back.

Dec. 1. Mrs. Walcott, Miss Ropes, Miss Jenks called. Josh & John spent last night. * Andrew Sr. came for Josh & took him. The others were going home at noon but Johnnie stayed here. Snow in the eve.

2. Andrew came this afternoon for John.

3. Went to stay a day or two with Florence & found her well & very pleasantly situated at 589 Tremont St. ** Mary Parker & Dot Edgerton were there.

4. Went shopping alone this morning. Dot Edgerton went home this morn. & Florence & I shopped in the afternoon.

MHWN:

4. Andrew & son dined here. A jr. came down with 2 barrels of apples.

MWN:

5. Florence came to Danvers to see Maria Porter & so we came together as far as Salem. Found all as well as when I left.

MHWN:

7. I went down to Mrs. Ward's to try on my Sack. ***

11. Mary & I finished cleaning our china closet & she made a cake. My Sack came home.

12. I went out and wore my Sack.

17. E. & May came down in the afternoon.

* Hitty was a bit better and that may be why the children were allowed to stay.

** The Putnams had set up housekeeping again.

*** In this case the sack would have been a cloak. The Mrs. Ward was of course Aunt Louisa who owned the dressmaking establishment on Essex Street.

MWN:

Dec. 19. I went to see Mattie Packard's party, his sixth birthday.

24. Susie & Robert drank tea here. Fixed eggs for the tree. Fannie called with presents from Mrs. Upham in the eve. Josie Hamilton left a tidy * for me.

25. I went to Andrew's at noon. All are well but Willie & he is better. The Stanley's all up there. Went skating. Had a tree for the children. I staid up & the rest came home at night.

Mary Eliot had reason to remember that particular Christmas as the years went by and this is what she wrote about it. She begins by describing the sitting room at Pine Knoll, which was where their Christmas tree had stood in the bay window:

*So plainly can I see our sitting room with furniture not as now, but very distinctly where it was placed, the tall clock in the corner,** walnut case where it is now, a lounge under the eastern window, our long old Chippendale sideboard on the western side, the center table with a turkey red and black cover, two large rocking chairs, the bay window with a stand brought from the barn every fall for the flowers Mamma cherished, to be kept through the winter.*

The closet in the sitting room was called the new closet, not because it was new, but because our new things were put there to save them and when it was stormy and we had to stay indoors, we could have the new things to play with.

A box was in there with the Christmas tree ornaments, a small Father Christmas, embossed cherubs with isinglass wings, a bird with a similar tail, and each year the collection grew.

I must interrupt Mary Eliot's recollections at the mention of the "new closet" and tell you about my own experience with this same closet. When William Stanley was eighty-six, I was living with him in his home across the turnpike from Pine Knoll. His sister Mary Eliot was then eighty-nine. "Aunt May," as we called her, was the oldest living member of the family and she resided at Pine Knoll where she assumed the role of family historian and was indeed an authority on all things pertaining to the history of her family.

I am convinced that Aunt May would have written the story of Pine Knoll if the word processor had been invented in her time. She was far better qualified for this task than I, though she never found the courtship letters or Andrew's twenty-first birthday letter than inform my version. She did make several attempts in long-hand and hunt-and-peck typing. As you can imagine, her efforts having been a tremendous help to me.

To get back to my original digression, one pleasant afternoon late that summer I left my work in the kitchen and went onto the porch where my grandfather sat reading. He suddenly looked up and with the twinkling eyes of a mischievous little boy said, "I'm going over to Pine Knoll and get something that belongs to me and bring it home." Then he told me what it was. It was a little horse that had been brought from the Orient and given to him when he was a very young. It was considered so precious that he had only been allowed to play with it when he was sick enough to be confined to his bed and he knew exactly where it was kept – in the "new closet." I had never heard of the closet or the horse, and I don't think he had thought of it for years. Off he went, with the spring of a young man in his step...

In less than an hour he returned looking like a thunder cloud. His big sister wouldn't let him have it and it stayed right where it belonged in the new closet. He was very angry and it was never

* A doily, undoubtedly handmade.

** The Holyoke clock inherited from Hannah Holyoke of Boxford.

mentioned again, but when the contents of the house were to be settled among the heirs I opened the "new closet" and found his horse, right where he said it was, and brought the poor moth-eaten little animal home, where it has had a place of honor ever since.

Aunt May might have been wrong in that instance but we have her to thank for the family papers remaining intact as long as she lived, which was ninety-six years.

I think something of that same domineering spirit shows as she continues with her recollections:

*I was between five and six years old and the tree was in the bay window in the sitting room trimmed with oranges, apples decorated with colored paper, lighted candles, strings of popcorn and cranberries, * presents, some unwrapped and some in packages.*

The strings of popcorn and cranberries were strung by eager hands and one might eat those which broke as the needle was pushed through. The boys cut strips of colored paper and bound them about rosy apples. Oranges were strung with a string forced through with a darning needle. Nuts were covered with tin foil and tied with colored ribbon. I can see now that these were cleverly planned devices to keep a large family busy while Mother was able to accomplish her own preparations and attend to the necessary menu.

I was not allowed to help in the trimming of the tree until my second year in high school. It was done by my mother and father and my oldest brother when I was little. When we were allowed to go into the room where the tree was the year I was five, I could have first choice of the things on the tree. The family of dotting Aunts and Uncles were standing around and I did not go for the doll on the tree but took a pair of high boots with red tops that said "See My New Boots" in gilt letters. They were intended for my brother Josh but I wanted them. I played with them all winter. They bought another pair for him. However, he did not want the doll so I had that too.

MHWN:

Dec. 25. A fine day for Christmas. Mary went up to Andrew's to spend the night.

Ann went to see her uncle. Hitty and I dined & took tea upstairs.

All of the Osgoods & Uphams in to see us.

I guess the only thing worth adding to all of this is "Merry Christmas to all and to all a Good Night!"

* High bush and low bush cranberries grow wild in this area, just in case you thought they only grow on Cape Cod, which is the only place in New England where they cultivate and farm them.

1875

THE LONG VIGIL

For the year 1875 I have only the diaries of the two Marys and the first part of each is almost entirely devoted to the demise of Hitty [Mehitable Ward, born 1802].

I have included the entries about Hitty's final days because a terminal illness is handled so differently today. In 1875 Mary and her cousin, Susan Osgood, were available night and day, and Hitty's every wish was their command.

She proved to be tougher than anyone realized and hung on until the third of April, which is all the more amazing when you consider that she was such a little bit of a thing.

When she died she left her considerable estate to four of her five nephews and nieces, and her sister. The only one not mentioned was the only one of the six who had any need of financial help, but he was also the only one who had ever openly defied her and the only one who had chosen a way of life and a wife that Hitty considered beneath a member of her family.

Andrew and Lewis were as busy as ever, in spite of the completion of the Danvers water project. Lewis had gotten them a large contract from the city of Chelsea and in November of 1874 Andrew took an additional mortgage on Pine Knoll from the Danvers Savings Bank in the amount of eight-hundred dollars. There is no evidence of what the money was used for but it must have been for business expenses because Andrew and Lewis were still maintaining an office over the post office in Danvers and another in the Allen Building in Peabody.

Andrew was now officially a "civil engineer and surveyor," his business card mentioning "Special attention paid to Sales, Conveyance and Appraisements of Land and Estate." He must have either taken a licensing test, if there was such a thing back then, or qualified as a result of his apprenticeship with Lewis, and his office of "Justice of the Peace" must also have been handy.

MWN:

Jan. 1. Therm. 12 above. Yesterday zero. Andrew dined here. Miss Rea & Mrs Upham called, the former gave me a toothbrush bracket & the later a box of note paper. Bertha Hanson sent me a bookmark & Lizzie Parkard a necktie. Andrew's wife, little A., John & Josh called here in the afternoon. I went up to the Osgood's & spent the day. Charles' family were there & they had a tree & I had a locket from Susie & Robert. They gave mother a veil & Aunt Hitty a shawl. I had a hdkf. from Mrs. O.

14. My birthday! Mother is sick a bed with a cold. Andrew's wife sent me a present. Susie & Robert drank tea here.

16. Anut Hitty is very poorly. Mother is better. Andrew & Willie Twiss dined here. Willie goes back to Dunbarton tomorrow.

17. Therm. 7 above. Aunt Hitty worse. Sent for Dr. Mack. She has had a stroke of paralysis which affects her speech and her right side is helpless. Susie watched at night. Very cold.

MHWN:

Jan. 17. Hitty sat up in bed & began to wash her face when she dropped her hands & was seized with Paralysis & laid back in bed & lost the power of speaking. The Dr. came and Susan watched. Robert here all night.

18. Susan took a carriage & went round to Mrs. Russell's to get her but she had a sick daughter to take care of. Finally she heard of a Mrs. Peters who watched the night.

MWN:

18. Sent for Andrew. Susie went for a nurse. Dr. says Aunt H. must take as much nourishment as possible. All depends on that. Mrs. Peters came to watch. We like her very much.

19. Very cold. Aunt Hitty no better. Can not take as much nourishment as is needed. Miss Neal & Susie watched. Andrew's wife here this afternoon.

20. Colder than ever. Below zero. Aunt H. had a very poor day. Mrs. Peters watched at night. Sent for Robert & Charles in the night but she grew no worse. They staid all night.

MHWN:

20. Mrs. Peters moved in the afternoon. Charles & Robert were sent for & Robert was here all night.

MWN:

21. Snowing & cold. The Dr. says she is no better and gives us no hope. Mrs. Peters watched & Susie the later part of the night. Robert staid all night.

22. A little milder but snowed til afternoon. The Dr. finds Aunt H. a little feeble but she had a comfortable night. Mrs. Peters watched. All the relations in.

23. The Dr. says more comfortable but no better. Friends are very sympathetic & relations in constant attendance.

On the days of Mary's last three entries her mother made none, which was most unusual, and when she began again you will see that they are very brief.

MHWN:

Jan. 24. Fanny with her. *

25. No change. Very low.

According to Mary's entries, Hitty had sunk so low by the end of January they expected her to go at any time and once again M.H.W.N.'s diary pages remained blank. The only change was that the invalid had recovered her power of speech and Mary wrote down what Hitty said from time to time, such as, "Keeping up a brave heart" and "Home, home, in a place not very far off where my Father, Mother, Brother and Sisters are."

* The wife of William Upham Jr.

By the first of February Dr. Mack, Mary and her mother had all taken to their beds with the flu and the frigid temperatures continued, hovering around the zero mark. Andrew, Charles and Robert continued to visit the house every day and Susan continued to "lodge" there.

MHWN:

Feb. 6. Dr. ordered Iron & Quinine for me. Hitty high fever.

9. 1 above. Robert lodged on the sofa. I very weak. Dr. ordered me to take 3 wine glasses of wine a day.

MWN:

9. Aunt Hitty very feeble & took but little nourishment but talked more.

10. 4 above.

15. 3 above. Dr. & A. in. Mr. Jenks brought flowers. Josh & May have the mumps. Mrs. W. Gardner sent flowers.

16. Susie went home for the first time in four weeks & returned at night.

19. Mother dined downstairs for the first time in 16 days. Andrew dined with her.

22. Aunt H. was disturbed by the ringing of the bells as it is Washington's birthday.

MHWN:

22. Andrew, Dr. Mack & Robert in. Hitty short of breath. Eliza. Ward very ill.

MWN:

23. "The clock strikes one - I take no note of time but by its loss - Then wise is man to give this tongue - As if an angel spoke." Quoted by Aunt Hitty when she heard the clock strike 12. *

24. "I hope I have a beautiful soul." "Oh how beautiful souls can be." "I have tried all my life to do right." Some of Aunt Hitty's exclamations today.

MHWN:

24. Dr. in. Hitty very feeble & low. Was moved & had an injection. Said herself that she did not expect to have lived until 12 at noon.

* Bartlett's, Oxford and Penguin were no help on this one so I have no idea what it is from or if it is quoted correctly. [Editor's update: source found via Google 7/29/19. Hitty's quote is close to the words of poet Edward Young published in his long poem *The Complaint: or, Night-Thoughts on Life, Death, & Immortality*, better known simply as *Night-Thoughts*.]

The bell strikes *one*. We take no note of time
But from its loss. To give it then a tongue
Is wise in man. As if an angel spoke,
I feel the solemn sound.

— Edward Young, *Night Thoughts* (1742-1745), Night I, lines 54-57.

MHWN:

Feb. 26. Centennial of Leslie's Retreat. Bells ringing & Guns firing. Hitty very low - the noise disturbed her. Andrew & son Andrew down. They went to the North Church to hear the Services there by Dr. Loring & Rev. Mr. Wilson.

MWN:

26. 100 yrs. today since Leslie's Retreat. The City celebrated it by ringing bells & afternoon services at the North Church. * Andrew & son dined here & went. Aunt Hitty very feeble. The bells disturbed her.

27. Snowed all day. Little A. staid at his Grandmother's & came up here at noon. Went home at night. Andrew dined here with his son.

MHWN:

28. Hitty had an injection, very low, is failing, very feverish.

Mar. 1. Snow all afternoon.

3. Andrew dined here.

4. Violent N.E. Snow Storm started at 5 P.M. last night & went all night. Still snowing. Dr. says Hitty has lost a good deal the last 24 hrs. She sleeps but little & takes but little nourishment.

MWN:

5. Snow very deep. Aunt Hitty had a very sick night, nausea & vomiting.

8. "It seems as if it wouldn't be anything to die and have all behind than to live & suffer the consequences."

MHWN:

8. No change.

MWN:

9. Susie went home to tea.

10. "Ye who tossed on beds of pain Seek for ease & seek in vain." ** quoted by Aunt Hitty.

11. Walked down street to do one or two errands for the first time in eight weeks.

13. Aunt Hitty complained of a sick stomach & headache & took nothing but tea & brandy & water for the day.

MHWN:

13. Eliza. Ward died. Aged 66.

* That was the day Joshua Ward, Hitty and M.H.W.N.'s grandfather, swore at Leslie from the North Bridge, which neither of the diarists mention. The North Church was the church of the young minister, Thomas Barnard, who turned out to be the hero of the day by talking Leslie into leaving peaceably.

** Line from a hymn "Come, Said Jesus" and poem by Anna Laetitia Aiken Barbauld.

MWN:

Mar. 17. Susie went home to tea. Aunt H. had a comfortable day & was very bright in the evening.

20. Aunt Hitty had a comfortable day, making the fourth in succession. Andrew in but went home at noon as we are having quite a snow storm.

MHWN:

22. Hitty's senses very bright.

25. Hitty very sick at her stomach. She takes Champagne & Ammonia & very little nourishment. We have had sleighing since the 2 d/ of Jan.

26. Hitty very bright.

27. Hitty bad. Vomited & took morphine & had a mustard. She is failing fast. She takes no nourishment.

28. Hitty had a sick night vomiting & today has taken a very little chocolate & some Champagne.

29. Hitty failing fast. Nothing but morphine & ice.

MWN:

29. Aunt Hitty began to throw incessantly all the time. She is awake & does not sleep much.

30. Threw all day & night.

31. Still throwing.

Apr. 1. The same. Aunt H. saw Mrs. Osgood & Andrew & said "a sorry situation" to them & the doctor. Said in the eve, "I never saw so patient a person as my Mother was." *

2. Said "Mr. Doctor" & after that spoke a little & called for ice. In the afternoon - failed very fast. The throwing stopped at eight o'clock. Then she took morphine & slept an hour, after that had no consciousness apparently but had attacks of hic coughs.

3. Her breathing grew heavier with piteous moans & she died at half past two this morning.

MHWN:

3. My dear sister Mehitable Ward died at 1/2 2 this morn. Aged 73 yrs., 1 month & 20 days after a long & painful sickness. She was confined to her bed for 11 weeks. We are all very much fatigued. Susan & Mary have been entirely devoted to her.

* Hitty's mother was Susanna Holyoke Ward. I find Hitty's mental capacity and apt remarks awesome, under the circumstances. It is like some Victorian melodrama!

MHWN:

Apr. 4. A very sad day.

MWN:

4. A very rainy day. Susie went home yesterday to stay until tomorrow. Mrs. Peters *
dined with us. Robert was in at noon. Charles & Robert here in the eve.

5. Susie came back this morn. Mr. Hewes called. ** Andrew's wife down this afternoon.

6. Aunt Hitty's funeral was at 11 o'clock this forenoon. A large number of friends beside
the family were present. Charles Holyoke, wife & daughter came.

MHWN:

6. My dear sister was buried in the Holyoke Tomb. ***

* The nurse who had cared for Hitty, especially at nights.

** Their minister.

*** Broad Street Cemetery, Salem, MA. Their maternal grandfather, Dr. Edward Augustus
Holyoke (1728-1829), was also buried there.

DIVIDING THE INHERITANCE
AND THE
DEATH OF AN UNCOMMON MAN

After the funeral for Hitty on the sixth of April, 1875, the Summer Street house had a steady stream of afternoon callers for days to come, which must have been a great comfort to both mother and daughter. I should also mention that Wendell Upham had become a frequent visitor and may have been interested in Mary, although he was a little younger.

Finally liberated from the long vigil, M.H.W.N. and Mary attacked their spring cleaning, and they must have relished this constructive activity after months in a household that had revolved around the bed-ridden Hitty, when all activity had to be carried out as quietly as possible for the sake of the invalid. I have noticed that Mary gradually began to take over more of the household supervising, as well as delivering the payments of bills, something her mother had always done in the past.

On the nineteenth of April there was a centennial celebration in Lexington and Concord, attended by over seventy-five thousand, with the city of Salem represented by a large delegation.

The nineteenth was also the date that Robert Osgood was appointed executor of Hitty's estate and Mary went to the Osgood's for the first time since New Year's day.

MHWN:

Apr. 20. Andrew in. He went to Lexington yesterday with the crowd & did not get home until 12 at night.

24. Robert & Susan came over in the eve, it is the first time she has been here since Hitty's funeral. Andrew in a little while.

May 2. My Birthday. I am 75 and the last of all the family, * "O God may I yet live for some good & noble end. Hast thou for me still work on earth? Give me the will & power that work to do."

3. Andrew dined here. Robert here in the eve, we took an account of stock in Hitty's trunk.

4. Susan & Robert here to tea, we divided some of Hitty's cloathes.

MWN:

4. Susie & Robert came to tea & we divided little things.

MHWN:

5. We very busy looking over Hitty's boxes & baskets. M. Shea here. She cleaned our dining room paint. Ann cleaned the cellar.

6. Ann washed windows.

MWN:

6. Susie drank tea here. A division of the bed clothes etcetera was made. Robert here in the evening.

* She was the last living child of Susanna and Joshua Ward.

MWN:

May 7. I went to see Mrs. Upham. Mr. Upham very poorly.

MHWN:

8. Mary trimmed my shawl & I made my cap. Andrew in a moment.

MWN:

8. Nathan came in & looked at my herbarium. Andrew, wife, baby & May drove down this P.M.

MHWN:

11. Matilde Derby died this morn of lung fever, aged 70 yrs. Mrs. Walcott jr., M. Ropes, Mrs. Upham, Mrs. Neal, Mrs. Putnam, Mrs. Little & Addy & Mrs. Jenks in. Andrew & May & the baby down a little while. Susan & Robert here to tea. *

14. Miss Newcomb here making my raw silk - black & white plaid.

17. Mr. Thurston here with Robert appraising the furniture.

18. Robert here in the eve. We took a list of the silver.

MWN:

18. Lizzie Cabot called. Mother & I walked a little way in the Great Pasture & gathered flowers. I called at the Uphams & found Mr. Upham very poorly. Robert came in this eve. & took a list of the silver.

19. Heard that Mrs. Henry Emmerton had lost her youngest child of Scarlet Fever. Mr. Upham no better.

MHWN:

19. Sarah Upham Emmerton died of Scarlet Fever, aged 5 years & 3 days.

20. Andrew & wife down a little while. Ann cleaned the brasses. Foggs Jewelry store took fire from the furnace & burnt the inside of the building out.

MWN:

24. Mr. Daniel Smith came & weighed the silver.

MHWN:

25. Bertie & Andrew in. He came to carry up home a Swiss girl. **

29. Decoration Day. We had callers all day. At night we shut up our house & went up to Andrew's to stay until Monday eve.

MWN:

29. Decoration Day. Charles & 3 oldest children here to see the procession. Mother & I went to Andrew's to spend Sunday.

30. Sunday. A very little shower this morn. Andrew Sr. & Jr., John, Josh, May & I went to church & heard Mr. Livermore. Pleasant this P.M.

* Another busy day in Salem society.

** I am assuming that Andrew was in Salem to pick up a Swiss girl who had been engaged to live and work at Pine Knoll.

MHWN:

May 30. Sunday. N.E. wind & rain. Mary, Andrew & 3 of the boys went to church & I read the Christian Register. The boys, their parents & Mary sung after tea.

31. I walked round in the grove & rode to Middleton after tea. Andrew & John drove us down to the Plains where we took cars for home. Found all safe but thick fog.

June 3. I went into the Uphams. He below but went back to bed at 1/2 12, in bed all day yesterday, is growing more feeble. Mary & I made Plumbcake. *

5. Had double sashes taken down & Mr. Dugan began to bring ice at 5 doll. a season.

MWN:

6. Sunday. Mother not feeling well. Got out of bed in the P.M. but did not go down stairs. ** I went to church & heard Mr. Hewes. In the communion he alluded to Aunt Hitty's decease very finely.

7. We received a letter from Sam Turner telling us of his father being dangerously ill of typhoid fever. Charles Holyoke called here. Andrew down & went to Portsmouth on the excursion.

MHWN:

7. We had a sad letter from Sam Turner telling us that his Father was dangerously ill with Typhoid Fever.

8. We received a telegram from Sam Turner at 11 o'clock A.M. saying that his Father died at six o'clock last eve. ***

MWN:

8. Received a telegram telling us of Cousin Epes' death last night at 6 P.M. Robert & Susie were in this eve. Mr. Upham very sick.

MHWN:

9. Mary busy in cutting & machining. **** Hard Rain all eve & night.

MWN:

10. Mr. Upham had a chill yesterday & has not been as well since. Andrew dined here. Susie & Robert in this eve. Yesterday & today over 4 inches of rain fell.

12. Andrew in a minute. Mr. Upham fainted at noon & weaker.

MHWN:

14. Mary went to the Employment meeting & called at Uphams & saw Fanny. She said he was very low, has spasms, the Dr. had been there twice today & was going again tonight. He thinks Mr. Upham can continue but a few days at the longest.

* Plumbcake is one of those odd spellings that persists; like staid, or hooping cough!

** M.H.W.N. had a very toublesome cold that lingered for some time. She was exhausted from the death of her sister and the subsequent upheaval in domestic affairs due to Hitty's will.

*** The death of Epes from typhoid must have brought back to M.H.W.N. memories of her husband's tragic death from the same dread disease.

**** The children at Pine Knoll must have been running out of clothes as usual.

MHWN:

15. Our dear friend the Hon. C.W. Upham died at 11 o'clock this morning, 73 yrs & 1 month & 11 days. Mary went in & went shopping for Mrs. Upham.

16. Andrew's eyes inflamed.

17. Andrew, A. jr. & J.H. went to Boston for the Centennial Celebration of the Battle of Bunker Hill.

MWN:

17. Centennial of Bunker Hill. All Salem has gone very quiet. I staid 1 1/2 hours with Mrs. Upham.

MHWN:

18. Andrew, Mary, Susan & I went to Mr. Upham's funeral. He was buried in Harmony Grove from the First Church. Atwood, Hewes and Dr. Ellis of Boston officiated at the Church.

This is the only Salem funeral Andrew had attended since moving to Danvers that was not obligatory. I find this very understandable since the Rev. Upham would have loomed so much larger in Andrew's mind than the usual family friend.

Upham was a man of the ilk of Andrew's father or Sewell. You remember how Reverend Sewall, who had been the first pastor of the South Danvers Unitarian Church and a very close friend of Doctor Nichols, became a friend and advisor to Andrew after the loss of his father. These men were scholars, historians and kindred spirits in their interpretation of Unitarianism.

Charles Wentworth Upham was born in St. John, New Brunswick, although a descendant of John Upham, who came to this country from England and settled in Weymouth in 1635. During the Revolution Charles' father, Joshua, served in the British army and relocated in St. John when the war was over, serving as a judge of the supreme court in St. John until his death in 1808.

Charles' early schooling was in New Brunswick but he entered Harvard, his father's alma mater, at the age of fifteen where he was a classmate of Ralph Waldo Emerson, who liked and admired him for his "frank and attractive manners."

He graduated second in his class in 1821 and went on to Cambridge Divinity School for the next three years. In 1824 he was ordained as associate pastor of the First Church in Salem, founded in 1629. This was the church of the Holyokes and the Wards.

In 1844 he was forced to resign because of a severe bronchial ailment, but he had already made his mark on the subject of Unitarian versus Trinitarian principles. He had a formidable knowledge of the history and literature concerning the Reformation and he entered into a newspaper debate in defense of Unitarianism. In his 1840 book "The Scripture Doctrine of Regeneration," he rejoiced in the "abandonment of Calvinism" and the "general diffusion of rational Christianity."

I find this particularly interesting in view of Lizzie's experience in the Crombie Church at a later date, when a revival of Puritanism was attempted. We also know that his brother-in-law, Dr. Holmes, felt strongly enough on this subject to vent his views in the form of a novel.

Upham never did recover his health fully, but when it had sufficiently improved for him to think of a career once more, he decided to run for a public office in order to satisfy a fervent desire to see honest government prevail. During the years that followed, Charles Upham became Salem's

mayor for one term, a member of the state's House of Representatives, and finally a state senator and the Senate's president.

It is easy to imagine how deeply Andrew would have felt the loss of a man of this stature.

MHWN:

June 20. Sunday. Fair Wind N W the therm 60 & 80. A lovely day. Mary & I at church.

Mr. Hewes preached an occasional sermon on the death of Hon. Rev. Mr. Upham. His text was from the 2nd of Timothy, 4th Chap. & 7th Verse. "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith." The Church continued to be dressed in mourning. I went in to see Mrs. Upham after tea.

21. I went up to Andrew's at 1/2 9 & spent the day, a lovely day. the Locust trees in full bloom. Sat part of the time in the Grove. Little Nellie was so sweet & good. We enjoyed the day. Robert & Susan came in the eve. We divided part of the furniture.

MWN:

21. Mother & I took a new train at 9:35 A.M. for Andrew's & passed a pleasant day. Came home at night. Robert & Susie came in the eve about dividing furniture.

22. I called at Upham's. Andrew in. Mother & I went to the exhibition of drawings at the high school. Little A. came this eve to see them. R. & S. came and divided off their 1/4 of the furniture. *

MHWN:

22. Andrew in - his eyes about the same. Andy came down after tea & lodged & went to see the drawings.

23. Andrew went home & his Father came in after breakfast.

MWN:

23. Andrew in. Susie & Robert in & took a list of Plated Ware.

24. Charles in in the afternoon to look at books. Robert & Susie in this eve & tried to divide the Plated Ware.

25. Susie & Robert here in the eve & they took a list of the Old China, India China & Glassware.

26. The Morses went up to Andrew's for the day. I called at Mrs. Stanley's for a pattern.

MHWN:

26. Saturday. Andrew in. Mary finished A. & John's trowsers & went out to send them up by Prof. Morse ** & family & Nellie Stanley who were going up to spend the day.

* Except for some misc. bequeaths, the three Osgoods inherited ¼ of of Hitty's estate; Mary inherited ¼ and M.H.W.N. one half. The Ward sisters had inherited many things jointly from their mother and until now had never bothered to divide because they lived together.

** Morse left Bowdoin in 1874 and stayed in Salem until 1877, when he accepted a position at Imperial University in Tokyo, Japan, where he remained until 1880. In 1880 he returned to Salem to become director of the Peabody Museum.

MWN:

June 28. Andrew dined here. Commenced a jacket for little Andrew. Charles, Susie & Robert in & divided the Old China.

29. Charles, Susie & Robert in & divided the Glass & arranged about the India China. *

MHWN:

30. A very sultry day. We both at home working on the boys jackets. ** Charles, Robert & Susan here in the eve. We divided family portraits & I decide to take the India China & let them have half of the Old China.

July 1. We very busy working on the children's clothes. Charles came in. he had been to our Church meeting. Mr. Hewes sent in his resignation, to take effect in September. ***

MWN:

2. Charles, Robert & Susie drank tea here. Charles began to divide the books & in the eve the miscellaneous things.

3. Finished Jackets & sent them up by Andrew at noon.

MHWN:

3. Andrew in & all well. Mary finished the boys clothes. The 4th garment she has made this week.

5. A dog day. Ann **** went out on the water. Charles & Robert here in the afternoon looking over books.

6. Another dog day. Charles & Robert here in the eve. We had a violent Thunder storm while they were here, it seemed to strike very near us and a barn in Beverly was burnt at the same time.

MWN:

8. Charles & I finished dividing the bks. Worked all the forenoon. Lizzie & May down in the P.M.

9. Charles in this morn. packing his books. Their furniture was moved this afternoon. I went to J. Robinson's saw 4 Night Blooming Cerius blooms on 1 stalk.

* By 1875 the term "India china" was only used by those old enough to have grown up when the ships of Salem still sailed to the orient. In the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries it was a common term for the early Chinese export porcelain brought to New England by the East India Companies, hence the name which had nothing to do with India.

** When Mary had completed the sewing machine work her mother must have helped on the finishing touches that were done by hand.

*** M.H.W.N. would have been very unsettled by this news. She hated losing a minister she liked and had become accustomed to. Her diaries show her to have been unhappy during the times when they listened to ministerial candidates.

**** Their live-in girl.

MHWN:

10. We took out Hitty's chamber carpet & carried the furniture in. Andrew down a little while & hung the looking glass & pictures &c. * Robert & Nathan in in the eve.

MWN:

12. Andrew down & said his wife, baby & himself were going on the free pass.

13. A beautiful day. Andrew, wife & baby & I & H. King were passed through to N. Conway & put up at the N. C. house & had a drive to Jackson.

Were caught in a thunder shower. There are 36 staying here. **

MHWN:

13. Andrew, wife & baby & Mary & H. King went to Conway N.H. E. Putnam *** & Robert in in the eve. We divided Stocks in part.

MWN:

14. A most delightful day. Andrew & wife took an early ride across the river to the Ledges &c. We spent the forenoon at Artist's Falls with two ladies from N. Y. and came home this P.M.

MHWN:

14. We had a letter from S. Turner & his Mother. Andrew's family returned all right about 1/2 7 P.M. Andrew's family went up in the coach at 8 o'clock. I had a letter from Elizabeth Hedge of Canada.

The letter that follows is the one just mentioned, written by Elizabeth Hedge, a cousin on the Holyoke side and a friend of the Uphams. I have only included parts of interest to this story.

Souquet Province, Quebec, Canada

My dear cousin Mary,

Having recently heard of the death of our beloved Hitty, I cannot resist the temptation of writing a few lines just to tell you how much I feel your bereavement, you must miss her most painfully: her death has been a great shock to me. I cannot realize it, she seems so intimately associated with my childhood; you and she both like one of our own family. Mother and Mary as well as myself, were all fond of you and yours, it was a delight to us all when you and Hitty came to Cambridge for a visit, and going to Salem was to me, perfect happiness.

How your family have thinned off; none left now but yourself; and how lonely you must feel: it makes me sad to think of it. But it is better that she should have been taken than you. You have your daughter to comfort and be a companion for you. ...

... She was a magnificent woman. I always look at her photograph with the greatest admiration, there is such life and fire in her eyes, and she was so bright and talented, she had remarkable gifts, and she was a delightful companion and friend. She was an ornament to society, and all her associates in Salem must feel her loss tremendously.

It is very sad for me at this distance, to hear of the departure of so many of my early friends as I have of late. Mr. Upham too has gone. He and Hitty used to be great friends, and she and Mrs. Upham were always intimate. I wonder how she feels now in her widowhood. Poor Mrs. Upham has had many trials, but she is naturally buoyant and very cheerful. I was much attached to Mr. Upham; you know he lived with our family at one time and he was always so pleasant and such a kind friend ...

... I am living in a village just opposite to Montreal, which is like a second home to me. My unmarried daughter, and my widowed daughter with her two children live with me. So I am not lonely. ...

With the sincerest love and sympathy believe me ever your friend and cousin.

E.H. Hedge

* They must have been refurnishing Hitty's room after the division of her belongings.

** This would have been Lizzie's first trip to the White Mountains. The reason the Pine Knoll babies always went with Lizzie on a trip would have been for nursing.

*** As I have mentioned before, E. Putnam was related through the Wards and was mentioned in Hitty's will to do with some of Hitty's stock.

MHWN:

July 15. Mary very tired. Sam Turner came in the afternoon. He very sad, they all came to Wareham the Wednesday previous. Mary had a letter from Florence. They all in Canton, Mass. this summer. * Robert in this eve.

16. Andrew dined here with Sam. Charles & Robert here in the eve.

MHWN:

July 17. Sam went out of town.

19. Mary & I to Boston - visited the Public Gardens.

MWN:

19. It was such a lovely day that Mother & I went to Boston & first went to the Public Gardens & afterward shopping. Got home at four o'clock. **

MHWN:

20. Andrew in & brought some berries the boys had picked.

29. Mary went down to Charles. Elizabeth has a son born this afternoon. Her 5th child.

30. I am mending & fixing our old pew carpet. Andrew dined here.

At the mention of the mending of the pew carpet I should explain that in those days you owned your church pew, another holdover from English tradition. In modern language, the same family could keep the same pew for generations as long as they renewed their lease and paid for it.

The pews in the early churches were high backed with a door at the end and each pew owner decorated his pew with carpets and cushions of his own choosing. I think there was a certain amount of competition in the appearance of these pews, the antiquity of the threadbare heirloom orientals that were used to cover the floor were definitely a mark of status and the pew cushions were often enhanced by needlepoint, worked by the ladies in the family.

If none of the family were in church, the pew sat empty; anyone other than the owners only sat in it by invitation. In one of the earlier diary entries you may have noticed that M.H.W.N. made mention of so-and-so "sitting in our pew with us." That person had been invited to do so.

I suppose it wasn't a very Christian way of running a church from our present point of view, but I can certainly see where such a system would foster a sense of belonging and stimulate good attendance, the pew owners being very conspicuous by their absence!

* Canton is a little to the south of Boston.

** After Hitty's death M.H.W.N. went out much more than she had during all the years since the Pine Knoll story began. She also participated in many activities with Mary that were "spur of the moment" plans.

A VISITOR FROM THE WEST
AND
THE INHERITENCE CONCLUDED

On the third of August M.H.W.N. wrote, "Mr. Tapley & Andrew came about insuring furniture & Andrew dined here."

At the mention of Mr. Tapley I must tell you a little about the three generations of Charles Tapleys because they all interacted with Pine Knoll.

Andrew's friend, the Charles Tapley just mentioned in this 1875 diary, lived in the Tapleyville * section of Danvers and owned an insurance business with offices in Peabody and Boston. He was a gentleman in every sense of the word – the sort of man Andrew admired, honest to a fault with a kind and warm disposition. Unfortunately, in 1880 he died prematurely from a long standing problem with his heart, leaving behind a wife, three daughters and a son who was ten.

That son, Charles Ralph Tapley, always called Ralph, eventually developed a highly successful and lucrative insurance agency, C.R. Tapley & Co.; it had no connection with the business of his father. The family had fallen on very hard times after the death of his father, resulting in Ralph becoming mature beyond his years at an early age and driving himself to achieve in order to help his mother.

After C.R. Tapley & Co. began in 1895, Pine Knoll did its business with this agency. Ralph had his father's integrity but not his charm and gentle disposition, resulting in the Pine Knoll connection becoming less social in spite of a great mutual respect between Andrew and Ralph when they served on committees together, which they frequently did.

The Tapley - Pine Knoll relationship would evolve once again when Ralph's only child, born in 1899 and named Charles Sutherland Tapley, reached his majority. He was called Charles and reminiscent of his grandfather Tapley in his unusually charming personality.

Charles Sutherland Tapley grew up to be the darling of Pine Knoll, and of Danvers and the North Shore. His greatest interests were antiques and history, preferably local, and he was a very popular speaker because his version of past events was never boring. Charles wrote many articles for the Danvers Historical Society and I quoted from one in Part 1 on the subject of the Newburyport Turnpike. He also published a book on the estates of Danvers which I refer to frequently and have quoted from on the subject of "Locust Lawn."

Charles lived to a ripe old age and found life immensely enjoyable. ** It was close to the end of his life when he read my original draft of Part 1, and I think his greatest pleasure in reading it was due to his familiarity with most of the facts.

On the subject of insurance, it should be mentioned that the insuring of Pine Knoll, and now the Summer Street possessions, was done differently than it had been in Andrew's father's time. In 1829 Dr. Andrew Nichols and a group of his prominent friends had formed a fraternal insurance society, a private group called the "South Danvers Mutual Fire Insurance Company," that was owned by all the members who combined to share in the profits or losses of the company in direct proportion to the coverage each individual required.

* Tapleyville was named for his earlier relatives Gilbert and Perley Tapley who founded a successful carpet factory and built homes there to house their employees.

** Dr. Richard P. Zollo has written a very readable little book called "On The Sands Of Time" about the life of this delightfully funny, gentle man. I recommend it as very entertaining reading. Charles was anything but dull.

MHWN:

Aug. 5. Andrew in. It has rained every day since the first. Mrs. Ramsey came & staid two days. Mrs. R. has not been to N. England before for 25 yrs. *

6. Mrs. Ramsey, Mary & I went to Swampscott Beach in a Barge in the afternoon. Mrs. R. & Mary went down to the Institute in the morn.

MWN:

7. Mrs. R. & I went to Harmony Grove this A. M. Andrew in. Mrs. Ramsey went up at six o'clock to Cousin Sarah's. **

MHWN:

7. Cloudy, Fair, Wind S. the therm. 70 & 84 Andrew down a little while. Mrs. R. & Mary went to Harmony Grove Cemetery in the morn, they returned very tired & hot. Mrs. R. went back to Danvers after tea. Nathan *** in in the eve, he brought some Flowers. He & Mary looking over books on Botany. Thunder Showers in the night.

9. Mary went up to Andrew's & came home sick & tired.

MWN:

9. Mrs. Ramsey went up to Andrew's yesterday & I went up & spent the day there. She left with Cousin S. at night.

MHWN:

10. Mary cut & made a pair of Trowsers for John in 4 hours. Nathan in with Flowers. Robert here in the eve. Andrew in a little while. Mary not well.

11. Mary on the bed all day with pain.

12. Mary a little better though quite weak. Andrew in a little while, he & all the family went to Nahant with their Unitarian Society. Yesterday he brought my Policy of Insurance.

13. A very oppressive dog day. Sam Turner came in after dinner & drove Mary & Susan over to Marblehead Neck. They returned just before 8 in the eve & took tea. Robert here in the eve. Andrew's family went a berrying to pick to pay for a piano for the School. ****

MWN:

13. Sam Turner came at noon today. Sam took a carryall & Susie & I drove to Marblehead Neck & to the Clifton House.***** Susie took tea here & Robert came in the eve.

14. Andrew came to breakfast. Sam called on Susie, dined here & went away at 4 o'clock to pass Sunday at Medford with C. Holyoke.

* It surprised me to find Eunice Ramsey in Salem. She was sixty-one when she wrote from Illinois in 1867 about Uncle John's will; thus she would be sixty-nine in 1875.

** Sarah Nichols Page Berry, the artist and wife of the owner of the Berry Tavern in Danvers square. Sarah's house seems to have been Mrs. Ramsey's home away from home while she was visiting in the area.

*** Nathan Osgood.

**** This sounds like a group outing, and I'm guessing the piano was for the church school.

***** The Clifton House, a popular destination, could by then accommodate 125 overnight guests.

MHWN:

Aug. 17. Mary very busy on my wrapper, she had the night mare.

18. Mary's eye is paining her. She miserably. *

20. A thunder shower at noon, it struck and killed a man on Dodge's Hill. **

MWN:

20. I called at Charles this morning & saw the new baby. Andrew in.
A heavy shower in Danvers.

24. A lovely day. Harriet King & I took the one o'clock barge & went as far as the Clifton House. Ate our dinner on the rocks. *** We called at the Hewes and saw them all. R. & C. came in the eve to divide old books. ****

MHWN:

24. Charles & Robert here, we finished dividing the old books.

MWN:

26. A lovely cool day. Mrs G. West & Mother & I took the one o'clock barge for Lynn. Arrived at King's Beach a half past two. Stayed a while on the beach & then called on Mrs. Bancroft & came home in the cars.

MHWN:

27. Mary finished 2 pair of pants for Andrew & John.

Sept. 2. Fair but very thick fogg. Andrew went out on the water & they did not get in until 1/4 of eight on account of the fogg. Strong E Wind. I sick in bed.

3. I better & dined below. Mary went out & met Charles' wife. She said Mr. & Mrs. Osgood, Susie, Nathan & Bertie went to Conway this noon & that she, Charles, Robert & Bessie were going tomorrow.

7. A lovely day. I came down to breakfast. Mrs. Paterson here to work on our sitting room carpet. Mrs. Emmerton sent us pears & Mrs. Johnson beautiful flowers. *****

8. Very hot. We all very busy on Carpets. I went out for thread.

* Mary was prone to severe bouts of sinus and neuralgia when the weather was damp and she suffered a great deal. There are many mentions of this problem in both of the diaries.

** Probably one of the workers involved in building the new asylum there. This is another one of those instances when I am amused by what mother and daughter chose to record on a given day. See what Mary had to say.

*** The hotel sold box lunches for this purpose.

**** You may think they were spending a lot of time on "old books," but those books were not to be taken lightly. They were really old and very valuable, for the most part from the libraries of Edward Holyoke, the former president of Harvard, and his son, Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke, the founder of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

***** Mrs. Johnson was a close friend; her garden, frequently mentioned in M.H.W.N.'s diaries for its beauty, was a favorite destination when she went to walk on a summer day.

MHWN:

Sept. 10. Cloudy, very high wind. The therm. 68. A very great change at noon, Wind N, the therm 59, the rain fell in torrents, very windy. The shower lasted until 4 P.M. Andrew & Mrs Paterson here to dinner. She finished 3 carpets, all but putting the new one down. Robert in. He had just come from Conway & the rest of the family are still there.

MWN:

14. I saw Susie at Charles.' She came from Conway yesterday with her Father & Bertie.

15. Therm. 80. Annie leaves today. Busy on acct of closing the house. Andrew drove down for us & took us through Peabody. Went by the Kings, saw a shower coming, hurried & reached there just as it began.

MHWN:

15. Fair. A thunder shower in the afternoon, the therm. 78 at noon, wind changed to the E. Andrew came & took Mary & I up in his buggy to make them a visit. We got caught in the shower. We went through Peabody on the Reading road & by the King's & Collins' Places.*

* When Andrew drove his mother and sister down Reading road from Peabody Square, it would have been a very pleasant ride because after they passed the Kings, they would have been in sparsely settled countryside with an occasional farmhouse or mansion on a summer estate. I don't know which King house they referred to because at that time there were at least three King houses clustered around King's Hill, two of which were on the Reading road (later called Lowell Street). A little beyond the King houses they turned right onto Prospect, and went over Hog Hill (where the North Shore Mall would later be built). At the foot of Hog Hill they crossed what was then the Essex Turnpike (now Andover Street or Route 114). They were then on what is currently Sylvan Street.

Just beyond route 114 and the Peabody/Danvers line was the "Collins' Place," later known as "The Lindens." It stood on the left hand side of the road, across from open fields (later covered by the Liberty Tree Mall). How times have changed!

"The Collins' Place," as it was referred to in the diary, was the most architecturally important dwelling in Danvers and its later removal from Danvers was controversial. This stately home was built about 1754 by Robert Hooper, Esq. of Marblehead on land called the "Governor's Plain," a two-hundred acre tract granted by Governor Endicott in 1636. It was used by the Hoopers as their summer home and farm, in keeping with English custom. Just prior to the Revolution, Hooper invited General Gage to make this house his home and headquarters. Gage was the man who ordered Leslie to confiscate the private arms in Salem, which ended in the North Bridge fiasco; he was also responsible for "the shot heard round the world," which took place in Concord. General Gage was the first military man to become Royal Governor of Massachusetts and it has been said that he entertained lavishly while living in this house during the summer of 1774.

In 1798 a local judge, by the name of Collins, gained possession of the property because Hooper, who had returned to England, was in financial difficulties, brought on by his loyalty to England during the Revolution. The Collins family made it their summer home until 1832, when it changed hands once more, and if you're wondering why it was still called "The Collins Place" in 1875, you've probably never lived in New England!

By 1875, "The Collins Place" had again changed hands a number of times until Francis Peabody bought it in 1860 and made numerous improvements. It was the Peabody's summer home for over fifty years. Francis named it "The Lindens."

It wasn't until 1935 that the unthinkable happened when the mansion was sold to the Morrises of Washington, D.C., who proceeded to have it systematically taken apart. Piece by piece, every inch of that beautiful ancient house was numbered and crated, including the McIntire mantels and priceless scenic wallpapers. It was reassembled in our capitol city, none the worse for its travels, where it became the Morris' home. To this day the local historians still grouse about its surreptitious removal.

MHWN:

Sept. 16. Very cold. Mary, the Children & I walked out on the Turnpike & around.

MWN:

16. Quite cold. Began to rain at noon, a very stormy, rainy night.

MHWN:

17. Fair, Cold & Windy. Andrew's birthday. Andrew, Elizabeth & I rode over to Lander's farm & called. We came home through the Plains, Tapleyville & round the back of Asylum Hill.

When Andrew, Lizzie and Andrew's mother called at "Lander's farm," it had already been renamed "Oak Knoll" by the Quaker poet, John Greenleaf Whittier. He lived there summers from the spring of 1875 until his death in the fall of 1892. I will quote from "Chronicles of Danvers," published in 1923 and written by Harriet Silvester Tapley (Charles Sutherland Tapley's cousin), about the place they visited that afternoon.

One day in the early eighteen-forties, a Salem gentleman who was enjoying his favorite recreation, riding horseback through the country, passed along the road which is now known as Summer Street. His eye rested on a beautiful stretch of land, well wooded and somewhat neglected, but in which this lover of nature saw great possibilities. He stopped and talked with the owner, and before many months elapsed had negotiated for the purchase of this property of over one hundred acres.

And so it happened that William A. Lander, Esq. with his wife, the daughter of the famous Salem merchant, Pickering Dodge, came to Danvers in 1842 and erected the residence which is now known as "Oak Knoll." At that time the old Putnam house, the home of the emigrant John Putnam, was standing near the old well, which is still to be seen, and Mr. Lander's farmer occupied the James Putnam house next below...

... Mr. Lander's estate was always known by the unpretentious name of "The Farm." With a great love for nature and art, cultivated by careful and extensive reading and foreign travel, the owner devoted himself to books rather than business. He laid out and planted the grounds most attractively, and succeeded in planning, with the aid of nature, to produce an harmonious effect, long before landscape gardening was practiced as a profession to any extent in this country. He produced a home at once beautiful, retired and cheerful and which, in the hands of its present owners, has been more prominently brought to public notice.

Colonel Edmund Johnson of Boston, looking for a quiet country residence in the early seventies, purchased this estate of Mr. Lander and, with his daughters, invited his cousin, John Greenleaf Whittier, to make his home with them. Accordingly, in the spring of 1875, Mr. Whittier gave up his home in Amesbury and, with many of his most cherished personal effects, removed to "Oak Knoll" as the poet named it.

The Lander family who created the estate, and had spent their summers there previously, were related to the Pine Knoll family through Sarah Lander, the wife of Captain Joshua Ward and the grandmother of M.H.W.N.

The Ward and Lander families continued to socialize down through the subsequent generations and various Lander ladies are frequently mentioned in the diaries.

Unfortunately, this lovely house, with so much history connected to it, was replaced in the middle of the 20th century by a large modern dwelling.

MWN:

Sept. 19. Sunday. Therm. 47 all day. Cold, wind N.E. & rainy. Andrew, Johnnie & I drove to church & heard Mr. Livermore.

23. Frost did much damage but a pleasanter day than any we have had. We came home at night & found the house cold. Annie in to say she has another place.

25. Warm. A delightful day. Mary Shea here.

MHWN:

Sept. 26. Mary & I at home with heavy colds & sore throats.

27. Mary & I about the same. I did not get up until eleven, when she laid down. Andrew in. We both laid down after dinner. We engaged a girl who is to come & live on the 30th.

29. Cloudy, Showery, an annular eclipse * of the Sun this morning but owing to the Cloudy weather it could not be seen, much to the disappointment of many who have talked & thought of it for some time. Mary & I at home making catsup. ** Our colds better.

30. Susan in, M. Shea here. Mary has the headache & not so well today. Annie's trunk went off & our new girl Elizza Leary came to live here.

* It is an eclipse in which a thin outer ring of the sun is not covered because of the apparently smaller moon which covers the sun in such a way to expose only a perfect halo of light.

** Believe it or not, the catsup they usually made was made with Concord grapes. I found this so fascinating I made it once from the Pine Knoll recipe and it was very good, but different in taste from tomato catsup.

THE HOLIDAYS SANS HITTY

In the back of M.H.W.N.'s 1875 diary she wrote the following.

An Extract from E. Pierce's letter to M. Ropes.

Cambridge April 11th 1875

Your letter & the paper with H. Ward's Obituary notice arrived in due time, I'd thanked you for them with my heart & now my pen. Poor Hitty, how much she must have suffered at the last, yet what a peaceful, harmonious, happy life must hers have been on the whole. There was an atmosphere of peace & rest around her which had a soothing influence on those who were with her. Indeed I believe she is not much changed now in Heaven, for she always seemed to me a sort of Angel.

Another testimonial of Hitty's virtues! Hitty angelic? Who was the real Hitty? We have heard from various sources that she was intelligent, well informed, of definite views on a number of subjects, and an intellectual who loved society. We also know that she inherited a great deal of money over the years, and she had relatively little to spend it on. From Andrew, who is certainly an honest, if somewhat biased, source, we learn that she badgered his mother where he was concerned and enjoyed making trouble.

I propose that all of the above was true. I think the side of Hitty that we have seen through Andrew really was a case of "sour grapes," once mentioned by Andrew in one courtship letter. Remember that when Andrew's mother married Doctor Nichols, she and her sister Hitty were already considered "on the shelf," with Hitty the more eligible by being two years younger than Mary. Mary wed a man whom Hitty greatly admired and whom I imagine Hitty would have jumped at the chance of marrying herself.

For all we know Hitty may have set her cap for the good doctor at the time he was in need of a second wife, but Mary's role in the home of their grandfather, Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke, may have given her an edge.

If you consider Hitty's choices, dictated by the social mores of the time, she was required to live a life of leisure (except for working for societies that did good deeds and helped the poor) in her mother's home. To leave and establish a home of her own, gain a higher education or pursue in a career were options unheard of in polite society, regardless of personal wealth.

Marriage was the only way out. I find it not at all surprising or unique that the frustration brought on by the life of a spinster with no real stimulation or intellectual challenge, coupled with her jealousy of her sister's good fortune in marrying a very attractive, prestigious man, would have lead Hitty to make a great deal of mischief.

This destructive behavior could easily have gone undetected by friends and relations because Hitty knew her long suffering sister, Mary, to be without guile and that Mary would never have allowed herself to believe that her sister, Hitty, had anything but the best of intentions.

Well, as Thanksgiving 1875 rolled around, Hitty's meddling days had been over for almost eight months. You will notice how the Summer Street hospitality surpassed former years, even when Hitty had been still in good health.

Having read the complete diary of M.H.W.N. for 1875, as opposed to the selected entries included here, I felt a marked change in her vitality and spirits with her sister no longer in residence. It did my heart good to see entries less stilted and more light hearted, as if she could finally relax and enjoy her children and grandchildren. Can you imagine how tough it must have been to live all those years with a saint?

MHWN:

Oct. 2. Mary's headache still continues. Robert here in the eve, he settled up his account of Hitty's estate with me. *

7. We pickled tomatoes. Mary working on the Boy's clothes.

8. I went down St. with E. Putnam & with Mary in the afternoon to S. Salem in the cars & walked from there to the Lead Mills ** & came home in the Steam cars. No fish. ***

9. Saturday. Fair, Wind N. & N.E. the therm. 44 morn. Mary & I went up to Andrew's & spent the day to see the Autumnal foliage. Mary & the boys went after ferns & Andrew carried me to Asylum Hill **** where we had a splendid view of the scenery & rich tints. Had a letter from Mrs. Turner. Robert here in the eve.

MWN:

12. Carried my sack to Mrs. Ward to make over. Mr. Curwen brought Mr. FitzWaters to see old papers etc. *****

MHWN:

14. E. Leary went away. Susan & Charley in, Charles & wife came from Conway. Lewis Nichols called. We both have colds.

* It is impressive that Robert wrapped up Hitty's estate in less than six months. Anyone reading this who is aware of the length of time it took in the 20th century to settle Pine Knoll will marvel at Robert's accomplishment. Of course his job was far less complicated than the final disposition of Pine Knoll, but still, it was handled with great dispatch considering all the various items to be divided and the questions of ownership to be resolved.

** Lead mills were one of Salem's oldest industries and went out of existence by the end of that century. They took blue lead and made it into white lead pigment, and were producing in excess of one-thousand tons a year when this entry was made.

*** This was written on a Friday. They had fish every Friday except in the rare instance when there wasn't any available, probably due to a stormy sea. I imagine the reason they had fish on Fridays, although not required to by their religion, was for the same reason non-Catholic families like mine always did. Thanks to the number of Catholic customers, the fish offered for sale on Fridays was fresher, usually more plentiful, and more varied.

**** Asylum Hill (or Hathorne or Dodge's Hill), higher than most of the surrounding countryside, would have been a spectacular vantage point from which to view the fall color.

***** Some of the papers mentioned here were those that my aunt Janet C. Nichols and I were sorting in the 1970's when I happened on Lizzie's courtship letters, the second half of my treasure. We donated many historic papers to archives and libraries where they are now stored in climate-controlled rooms for permanent preservation. They are not only being properly preserved, but are forever accessible to scholars. A small number go back as far as the founding of the colony.

MWN:

Oct. 14. Our new girl stayed out all night. * Susie called with little Charlie ** this P.M. & I went up to Mrs. Ward's about my cloak. Our girl left.

15. Stormy. No girl.

MHWN:

17. Sunday. Dr. F.H. Hedge preached for us. *** Mary & I at Church, he came home with us after Church. Mary Shea here & cooked dinner, but he did not stay to dinner.

MWN:

18. No girl yet.

22. Indian Summer. Mother & I shut up the house & went up to Andrew's. A lovely day. I walked up on Dodge's Hill.

23. I came home morn & Mother this noon. Mary Shea here.

MHWN:

25. Fair, Wind N.W. & W. the therm. 47 & 74. Andrew dined here, as warm as summer. I am trying to get a girl & have had 7 offer today.

26. Andrew down & brought May to breakfast, they went home before dinner.

27. Our new girl came tonight. Katy Burns.

28. Mr. F. Waters here to see old papers. Andrew & Robert in.

29. Andrew & family came down this afternoon to her Mother's.

30. Andrew, wife & 3 sons here this morn. A violent rain all the eve & night with very high wind.

31. Sunday. Mary, Andy & I at Church. Andy dined here & John & Andy drank tea and Lodged here.

MHWN:

Nov. 1. Andy & John went home in the early train, Elizabeth, Josh & May in this afternoon. Andrew dined here & they are going home this afternoon.

MWN:

1. Little A. & Johnnie went off this morn in the early train. Andrew dined here & took the rest of his family home. I went to a meeting at the church to buy pews.

3. Extra meeting of P.S. & P. R.R. at Kittery. **** Andrew went.

* This behavior was the probably reason for Miss Elizza Leary's sudden departure.

** The three year old son of Charles Stuart and Lizzie Osgood, named for his father.

*** Frederic Henry Hedge was a professor of ecclesiastical history at that bastion of Unitarianism, the Harvard Divinity School. He was related to the Wards.

**** Portsmouth, Saco and Portland Rail Road.

MHWN:

3. Andrew here to breakfast & went to Kittery to attend the meeting of the P. & Saco road.
6. Andrew dined here, Mary at the Church working for the poor.
13. Andrew & Andy down, they were going to get Andy a Coat. * Mary went to the Society ** to work for the poor, we had our double windows put up.
15. Mary very busy on the boys clothes. Robert here in the eve.
16. Andrew in a little while. Mary called at King's to enquire about Mary Connors. The girl made pies. ***
17. Katy went away.

MWN:

17. Katy Burns left tonight. Been here 3 weeks.
19. Our new girl Mary Connors came tonight.

MHWN:

19. Our new girl Mary Connors came. Andrew in. I went out in the afternoon, a very brilliant sunset.
20. We had a telegram from Sam Turner this forenoon saying that he should spend Thanksgiving with us. Mary went to Church to work for the poor. **** Andrew in.

On the subject of the less fortunate at holiday time I will once again quote from "When I Lived in Salem" by Caroline Howard King, who was twenty years older than Mary. I quoted from her book in Part 1 on the subject of "tea." She wrote, in her eighties after the turn of the century, this book about her life in Salem from 1822 to 1866.

Bearing this in mind, what you are about to read is the way Thanksgiving was celebrated during the time of Andrew and Mary's childhood in a well-staffed, affluent Salem home, such as the Ward house on Central Street. In the description of store-room supplies and the menu she mentions several delicacies that were prevalent in those days, brought in the holds of the great sailing ships that traveled to exotic places. When the author comments on how things had changed by the turn of the century, we can already see the beginning of those changes by 1875.

... For two days before Thanksgiving Day our back door was besieged by pensioners, who all came with the same whining request. "Please give me something for Thanksgiving." My mother always had a ready store of rice, flour, Indian meal and apples, which were dispensed to the crowd, while the more favored family retainers were given in addition tea, sugar, raisins and often times a pair of chickens or a turkey.*

* In the back of her diary under expenses she wrote, Nov. 14. Gave Andy for Coat \$12.00.

** Employment Society.

*** This is the first instance of a diary entry that mentions "the girl" doing any cooking or baking, which doesn't mean they never did but the entry is unusual.

**** As is still true today, charitable organizations did special things at Thanksgiving, such as baskets of food to be distributed to the poor.

***** Those too old to be employable. A taste of pre Social Security days.

Each one brought a stout pillow case into which the measure of rice would be poured, and then a strong twine tied tightly round the outside to separate it from the flour, which came next, and so on to the extreme capacity of the pillow case. . . .

For the week before Thanksgiving the farmers used to come in from the country, with carts full of poultry, or loads of wood drawn by melancholy eyed oxen, and stand round the market place, and up each side of Essex Street from Central to Washington Street, waiting for customers, who were not wanting. People bought poultry from them by the quantity, and I remember a cold outer kitchen in our house hung round with chickens, turkeys, geese and ducks, a supply which lasted for many weeks into the winter. * . . .

. . . Thanksgiving Day in the times of which I write was a much more important festival than at present, and was universally kept as a season of family reunions. No obstacle was then allowed to prevent the return to the family home of all the separated sons and daughters with their children, and great was the rejoicing when the fledged birds once more flew back to the mother nest. **

Preparations for the reception of the homecomers were made for weeks before hand. Stores of food sufficient for an army were bought, for everything was laid on large lines then. The pie closet was filled with apple, mince, squash and cranberry pies, and plum and Marlborough puddings, and the store closet was filled with good things. In our house a small room was devoted to this purpose with locked cupboards for the queer old demi-johns *** which held brandy and wine and cherry brandy, and the broad shelves with rows of preserves and pretty china ginger jars, and the quaint bottles that held tamarinds. **** I remember the flavourous smell which floated out from it as my mother unlocked the door, when I was allowed sometimes to visit it with her. . . .

. . . In our store closet there were cranberries by the bushel, kept in their place on the floor by a high old fashioned wire fender ***** which had done faithful service in the nursery, but was now shabby and bent out of shape; barrels of sugar both white and of the moist dark brown sugar, which I never see now, but which was thought to give an especial richness to coffee. . . .

I remember the very contemptuous expression on my father's face the first time a turkey baked in a range was placed before him on the dinner table, and he always maintained that meats had a wholly different flavor and relish when they were roasted before an open fire, and his opinion was largely shared by many old fashioned people. . . .

. . . Would you like to hear the menu of one of those old time Dinners?

Imagine the Linen Tablecloth set out with sparkling glass and shining silver, and gay with my mother's best set of red and white India china. A very large and handsome silver castor with cut glass bottles for every variety of condiment, decorates the center of the table, while mounds of cranberry and currant jellies stand at the corners, and tall glasses of celery always with the green tops left on, are at either end. The Russian style of service had never been heard of then. ***** Everything was put upon the table and carved there by the host.

Sometimes the first course was a very rich calf's head soup, thickened with forced-meat balls, but more frequently the feast began with a chicken pie, crowned with a light flaky puff paste, which was ornamented with small circles and diamonds cut out from paste, and put on in patterns by my mother's own hands - with this was eaten only celery and cranberry jelly.

Then followed the piece de resistance, a haunch of venison cooked in claret wine, or partly cooked only, for each guest had a plated silver chafing dish standing before him, on which he was expected to cook his slice or slices according to his own taste. These chafing dishes were really a handsome decoration to the table. They were round, about the size of a dinner plate, with pretty open work rims and with lion's head handles.

* An unheated room near the kitchen would have still been used in 1875 to store any perishables that could withstand a slight freeze. The pies, puddings and such that you have read about Mary and her mother making were stored in such a room for several days prior to Thanksgiving. Any food that would be a tasty treat for mice or rats was kept in cupboard with three sides of pierced tin so that only the air would circulate around the goodies.

** Thanksgiving still has this aura to some extent but note that at the time she is writing about Christmas was not yet a time of partying and family gatherings. In fact it is obvious from the diaries that in 1875 Christmas still had only religious connotations in New England, making Thanksgiving the only holiday of its kind.

*** A narrow-necked bottle made of glass or stoneware that is enclosed in wickerwork to keep it from breaking during shipping.

**** A fruit from an East Indian tree, the pulp of which was used in preserving and the making of chutneys.

***** Fire screen.

***** Russian style ("Service à la russe") involves courses being brought to the table sequentially, and the food being portioned on the plate by servants. It became the norm for very formal dining service in the Western world by the late 19th century.

They were warmed by iron heaters which fitted inside. Mashed potato, and squash with queer designs in pepper on its yellow surface, stuffed mangos, and currant jelly were the accompaniments of this course. Then came turkey, ducks and partridges or quail, with dressed celery, and finally the rich dessert of Marlborough puddings, mince, apple and cranberry pies, creamy custards in pretty little India custard cups, and calf's foot jelly not made into moulds but broken up and glittering in cut glass jelly glasses. Then the cloth was removed and the fruits were placed on the shining mahogany, which was covered with bowls of oranges, and of a large light yellow orange which were called shaddocks then, but which are the grapefruit of today, dishes of walnuts all halves, from which the shells had been removed, blanched almonds, great purple raisins with the bloom of the plum still on them. Magala grapes, and large and juicy figs which came in drums ...

... I must not forget to mention the delicious coffee made from the pure Mocha bean which ended the feast. An old Salem sea-captain had presented my father with a bag of the choicest variety, and it was only used on great occasions, enriched by cream so thick that it had to be taken from the cream pitcher with a ladle, and by the sparkling loaf sugar of those days, and served hot and fragrant, in my grandmother's delicate old India china mugs.

Don't you just love Caroline King's description of a meal? Can you imagine trying that menu without a small army of helpers?

MHWN:

Nov. 22. Andrew in. Little Andrew has a bad cold. We cleaned the plated ware & made puddings. Mary fixed her ferns. *

24. Andrew in. Sam Turner came at 7 P.M. Robert in. Our girl ironed & we took 2 quarts of milk.

MWN:

24. Made Blanc Mange &c. Sam Turner came at 7 1/2 o'clock P.M. Robert in. Andrew & little A. in. The family in town but none stopped here. **

MHWN:

25. Charles, Robert & Boby, E Lander in. Sam, Mary & I dined alone. Robert & Susan here to tea. Both Andrew's in & lodged here

26. Sam Turner went to Boston to leave for N. York in the eve. All Andrew's family dined here. Andrew went home 1/4 before 5. Elizabeth, Willy & Nelly went down to her Mother's after tea, Andrew Jr., John, Josh & May lodged here. M. Ropes & Robert here in the eve. It poured all eve.

This was such a memorable experience for the six-year-old May that she made some notes about it over eighty odd years later and I'm sure you will be quite charmed with what she had to say.

The first time I sleep at Summer Street was when I was six. By the time I was beginning to feel acquainted I asked if I might go upstairs and down the back stairs, one thing I always wanted to do when there.

*Taking my brother by his hand I went on the long trip. We looked in the dark attic with trunks and furniture on either side under the eaves, curtained off by heavy red damask. The back stairs were narrow and steep and our steps resounded past the third floor where there was a huge book case of books from great, great grandfather Holyoke's library *** and down to the second floor door which would have led us into Grandma's room. Then down the next flight to the hall where the enclosed water closets were. *****

* Pressed ferns arrange beautifully as they are lacy and graceful.

** "Stopped here" means spent the night.

*** Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke.

**** Bathrooms.

I was to sleep on the couch in Grandma's room and was put to bed but did not go to sleep. I was still awake when Grandma went to bed. She always wore a cap and had brown hair parted in the middle. To my surprise she stepped to the bureau and took off that hair. (Mama's didn't come off.) Then I saw she had beautiful soft white hair.

In May's grandma's diary for 1875 under expenses she paid Miss Gray \$18.75 for "Bonnet &c." I wonder if that is the lady who supplied her with wigs. Little May must have taken all this in without a peep. Her grandma probably never had a clue that this transformation had been observed.

MHWN:

Nov. 27. Andrew & John went over in S. Salem to make calls * & came back to tea.
Mary went down with Josh & May to their G. Mother Stanley's.

28. Sunday. Mary, Andrew Jr. & I at Church. Mrs. Upham, C. Rea & C. Haraden in.
The boys went down to their Grandmother Stanley's after dinner & came home to tea.

29. A Snow Squall & sudden Change in the weather, Wind N.W., the therm 38 & 33,
the therm. 10 in the eve, very high wind. Andrew & his 2 boys dined here.
The Flag Staff on our common & the Boston common blew down about the same time.
Fences, sheds & scuttles ** blew away.

30. Fair, Wind N,W. the therm at zero morn & 7 about noon, very high wind all day.
Andrew breakfasted & dined here with his wife & May, the 2 boys *** went over to
Prof. Morse's to tea. Our aquaduct froze this morn. May's birthday. She is six.

Dec. 1. 2 above zero this morn. & 20 at noon. Andrew down this morn. Andrew & his 2 boys
dined here and Bertie here to tea.

2. Andrew came in his wagon to take his family home, the boys here to breakfast.

9. Andrew dined here. I covered a chair with the crimson from the back of
our old pew. **** Mary & Andrew looking over old papers. *****

MWN:

10. Went to Boston, dined with Florence & saw her new house at 177 West Brookline St.
She came out with me to do some shopping. I came home at night. *****

* To visit the Osgood cousins.

** Coal scuttles. They were like metal pails with bails and one side slanted out to facilitate the pouring of the coal when tipped.

*** It would have been Andrew Jr. and John who went.

**** Yankees are Yankees no matter how much money they have.

***** Andrew would have been in his glory! There was nothing he enjoyed more than old papers and I suspect that, for some reason to do with Hitty, they had not been accessible for anyone's perusal until after her death because they were never mentioned until 1875.

***** Florence Putnam's new address was very fashionable, leading me to believe that William Putnam must have recouped his terrible losses from the Boston fire. I think the reason Mary didn't stay longer with Florence was because she hadn't left her mother alone overnight with only "the girl" since the death of Hitty.

MHWN:

Dec. 11. Mr. Lee called & wanted all the old Portraits to go to the Centennial Fair at the Institute. *

MWN:

11. Finished dressing Dolly Polly for the exhibition. **

MHWN:

Dec. 13. Mr. Lee came & carried down some of our old Pictures to the Institute & the Holyoke Coat of Arms.

14. Mr. Lee took some of our Pictures. Andrew down & carried the Appleton Coat of Arms down to the Institute.

15. Mary went down to the Institute. She is helping Mrs. G. Putnam arrange the articles for the Exhibition this eve. Mr. Lee took down one Screen & Chair & G.P. Ward's Picture. Mary carried down her doll. ***

17. Andrew dined here. He & his wife went down to the Institute. Susan bid us good bye. She goes to N. York tomorrow.

21. Mary & I went down to the Institute Centennial Exhibition, a very fine display of old china, furniture, Pictures, silver & other articles. It seems impossible that so many things could have been collected together in Salem.

It isn't hard for me to believe how outstanding that exhibition must have been. Many of those treasures now make Essex Institute their permanent home. Thanks to the generosity of former owners some of those rare and historic pieces are now beautifully displayed for all of us to enjoy, and include a number of Holyoke items as well as a lovely portrait of Doctor Nichols.

22. Andy came down. He has been sick, threatened with lung fever. **** He went down to the Institute. Andy spent the night here.

23. Andrew came in the morn. & brought W. Twiss. A. went home & W. Twiss & Andy dined here, Twiss went to Boston & Andy went down to his G. Stanley's & spent the night. Our Pictures came back from the Institute. Robert in.

24. Andy went home. The rest of our things came home from the Institute.

* Essex Institute. This is the first of many special events which would begin in earnest in 1876, to celebrate the centennial of the war for independence.

** You originally became acquainted with Dolly Polly, this rare wooden doll, on page 399.

*** Dolly Polly.

**** Andrew Jr. had inherited the Ward weakness of the lungs as had his father.

MWN:

24. Went to the Institute & got the Appleton Coat of Arms. Little A. went with me.
The rest of our things came home today.

28. Baking pies for our Christmas tree.

29. Went into the hall in P.M. Our tree at 6 P.M. & supper for the poor children.

MHWN:

30. I had a letter from Andrew & John thanking me for their presents.

In the back of M.H.W.N.'s 1875 diary she listed no household expenses for the first time. This must have had something to do with the death of Hitty changing the way she kept her records. She may have kept them originally because Hitty would reimburse her one-half or a third.

She did list what she called "My Expenses" and many of them were to do with Pine Knoll. I will list the Pine Knoll items in their entirety and a few other entries that may be of general interest.

My Expenses

April	28.	Paid Miss Gray for Bonnet &c	\$18.75
May	13.	Bought a pair of Shoes at Burwells	2.50
*	13.	Bought a dress for Ann	1.25
**	14.	Paid Mrs. Newcomb 1 days work	2.00
	15.	Mending Spectacles	1.00
***	20.	Buttons, Twist, and Elastic	.37
June	2.	Gave Andrew 2 dolls.	2.00
		Andrew's pants Josh's suit	2.00
	4.	Gave Andrew 5 dolls.	5.00
	14.	Josh for trowsers	.50
	24.	For Frame & Boy's Clothes	5.00
July	13.	Andrew had 7.50	7.50
Oct.	2.	For the Boy's Clothes & Mary	10.50
	12.	For John's Sack	1.16
	30.	Andrew's wife for Cashmere	14.00
Nov.	1.	Andrew had 5 dolls.	5.00
	3.	Paid for lined Gloves at Peabody	.88
****	3.	Paid Shaw for guilding Frame	1.75
	12.	Boy's Clothes &c.	8.00
	14.	Gave Andy for Coat	12.00
	18.	Andrew had 5 dolls.	5.00
Dec.	6.	20 1/2 yards of Cotton	13.66
	16.	For Children For the Fair in Danvers	.80
	16.	Andrew for Andy &c.	4.00

* Ann was one of the live-in girls, referred to in Mary's diary as Annie, and it must have been a dress to wear in connection with her job.

** A dressmaker who came to the house.

*** I haven't seen the word "twist" used since reading Beatrix Potter's "Tailor of Gloucester!"

**** She had a frame redone for the exhibition.

Grandma really had the Christmas spirit in 1875. I think we can assume that the second entry made on Dec. 16 must have had to do with some Christmas shopping her son took care of for her.

The preceding entry, made on the same day, suggests money given in order for her oldest grandchildren to have a good time at the fair that their church put on every year. The four oldest would have each had twenty cents to spend.

1876

THE CENTENNIAL YEAR AND
THE TRAGEDY OF LITTLE CHARLIE

I have the diaries of the two Marys for 1876 and these diaries make interesting reading. During 1876 there were various bits and pieces at the Summer Street house that were in demand and, since Hitty was no longer custodian of the archives, Mary was kept quite busy hunting things up as the need arose.

At this point in the story I begin to yearn for a larger window into Pine Knoll. What fun it would be to know the name of the dog in a picture taken around this date, the names of the kitties in the barn, what kind of a horse and what breed of chickens they had, how many cows, where did all those children and the hired girl sleep in such a modest cottage, and what did the children like to do after school, just for starters. But since beggars can't be choosers, we will have to content ourselves, for now, with the diary crumbs about the affairs at Pine Knoll, while continuing to learn more about the lives of the upper-middle-class.

From the diaries, and from Lewis Nichols' accounting of how and where he spent those years, I know that the cousin's partnership continued and that Andrew dined at his mother's off and on during the week for the remainder of that winter. Also, the Pine Knoll accounting must have once more failed to balance because on the second of February 1876, Andrew obtained another mortgage on Pine Knoll from his mother for the sum of twelve-hundred dollars.

I might also mention that after the death of Hitty and of Charles Upham, M.H.W.N. and Ann Upham spent a great deal of time together. The year began with unbelievably capricious weather and everyone got sick, Mary with sinus and neuralgia and her mother, while free of colds for once, was bothered by "rheumatism."

On the subject of winter complaints, I can offer one other crumb from Mary Eliot's recollections. When the Pine Knoll children were under the weather and confined to their beds they were given a treat in the form of animal crackers. I had no idea that animal crackers went back that far!

As I continue to read those entries of coughs and colds and other contagious maladies, I am constantly struck by everyone's inability to come to any realization about the possibility of spreading germs. From my twentieth century vantage point it is quite appalling to me the way the young and old rushed around to visit sick friends and relations and breathed in each others faces, with a total disregard for the state of anyone's health.

The diaries alone are enough to prove that the practice of medicine was still in its infancy in 1876, and it remained so into the eighteen-eighties, even though Andrew's father and other men like him had reasoned several things out. For example, Doctor Andrew Nichols extolled the virtues of fresh air and he even invented a system of tubes to bring the air from the window to the invalid's bed without adversely affecting the temperature of the patient's room. By the beginning of the eighteen-hundreds Dr. Nichols also believed he had made an irrefutable connection between malaria and swamps, and he even wrote a treatise defending his conclusions for presentation to the medical society, but much to his consternation he was never able to solve the "why."

Of course both of those examples have nothing to do with medical science, but were instead the result of astute observation and a reasoning mind, which were what the advances in medicine

really amounted to back then. The major scientific breakthroughs and the general knowledge concerning contagion came almost ten years later, when the talents of men like Robert Koch and Louis Pasteur began to unravel the mysteries of bacteria and discover miracle cures, changing the entire picture to what is now referred to as "modern medicine."

MHWN:

- Jan. 1. Fair, Wind W. the therm 53 & 92 A summer's day. Andrew, & wife & Josh came down after dinner & went back at 5. Mary at the Church to work for the poor. Robert here in the eve. Susan & Nathan in N. York. The warmest day ever know for the 1st. Boys were swimming in the North River, they were plowing at Dr. Loring's farm & transplanted trees in other places. I staid in the house all day it was so hot. The heat at noon was only 2 deg. lower than the 14th of July last.
10. Charles Holyoke came & made us a long call. Andrew dined here, he has a bad cold. Nathan Osgood who has been in N. York 3 weeks returned at 7:00.
11. Andrew dined here, his cold about the same. Robert here in the eve. M. Shea still sick.
13. Andrew dined here & he still has a bad cold & cough. Josh has a bad cold.
17. Andrew dined here. Josh has been quite sick with a cold.
20. It is the first day the sun has shown since the 16th. Andrew has been in & says little Nelly has a lung fever, * the Dr. has been there today & yesterday.
21. Mary went up to Andrew's & I had a note from her at night saying the baby was better, her fever had turned. All the children are sick with colds but Andy.

MWN:

21. I went up and found the baby better, the others had bad colds. Their mother was so poorly that I staid all night.
22. Josh had the earache & John's cold made him very heavy. ** May & baby better. Their mother better but did not leave her room.

MHWN:

- Jan. 22. Andrew came down at 7 o'clock, the children are better, but his wife has a bad headache & Josh had the earache this morning but the baby better. Mary came home in the cars & left them better. Mary very tired.

23. Sunday. Snow & Wind. Mary & I at home. Robert in. Our man shovelled.

MWN: 23. Very tired on acc't of loss of sleep. Did not go out for the day. Robert in.

24. Andrew in & said all were better but Josh. He suffered more pain in his ear.

* Pneumonia.

** I assume she means he was very congested.

MHWN:

Jan. 24. Andrew in. Josh in great pain with his ear.

25. The abcess in Josh's ear broke yesterday afternoon & relieved him.

27. Andrew in a few minutes. Josh better. His ear Discharged a Great Deal.
The baby still gaining.

28. Mary very busy copying Pres. Holyoke's account of the Fire in Cambridge in 1764 when Harvard College was burnt & the naming of Hollis Hall. * Very slippery walking.

31. M. Jenks at the door to ask about the children. We have had no sleighing so far this season. We have had one or two little storms but nothing to last.

MWN: Feb. 3. Cold morn. 6 & 26 at noon. I went to the Factory for Florence's dividend & Andrew dined here. His therm 2 below this morn.

MHWN:

11. Andrew dined here. I received a Pin with Epes' hair ** from Clara Turner by Express from Baltimore.

Feb. 15. A great Gale in the eve which blew down the great Elm on Boston Common & 2 large tall Chimneys in Boston & Signs, Fences &c.

19. Charlotte Cushman the great tragetic Actress died at the Revere house in Boston.

22. Washington's Birthday. 2 Temperance Processions. A torch light one in the eve.

29. Sleighing. More snow on the ground than there has been any one time this winter.

* Mary was copying the account by request, for its use in connection with the centennial.

** This was a custom that died out with her generation. A member of the family brought some locks of hair from the recently departed to a jeweler. The jeweler then divided the hair and put some of it, usually intricately woven into a lovely design, inside however many gold rimmed pins the family had ordered. These pins were fitted with glass and rather like tiny picture frames, with the woven hair displayed in their centers under the glass. I find these pins quite handsome, if you can overlook the morbidity of a dead person's hair. The name and vital dates of the person being honored were engraved on the gold back. Those costly mementos were only parceled out to the nearest and dearest of the recently departed friend or relation. Before the use of pins, the gifts after a death were in the form of gold rings, also engraved and in some cases decorated with a skull and cross bones.

MHWN:

Mar. 10. E. A. Holyoke's letter * to his wife, then in Nantucket, 101 years ago, is published in today's Gazette, read by William Upham ** before the Institute on the 6th. Mary heard him.

17. John & Josh came up this forenoon, the family in town. A violent snow storm all day. Clear & cold in eve. Josh lodged here.

MWN:

17. Evacuation Day *** & St. Patricks. John & Josh came up & Josh spent the night. The family all in town. Quite a snow storm.

MHWN:

18. Andrew, John & Josh here. A very windy March day & very slippery. Andrew dined here. Wm. Upham here in the eve. Mr. Bailey called & I lent him my Picture of Pres. Holyoke *** to take to Marblehead. He is to lecture there tomorrow night on the History of his Church, Pres. Holyoke was the first minister. Andy lodged here.

MWN:

19. Sunday. Very windy & disagreeable. Little A. & I went to church. Lizzie & May called.

20. Little A. went down after breakfast to his grandmother's to go home with the family.

21. A very severe storm of Snow, Rain & Wind began last eve & lasted till noon. A great deal of snow fell. The greatest storm of the season.

22. I went to Danvers at noon to their Centennial exhibition at the Peabody Institute. Andrew, wife & 4 oldest were there. Robert in this eve & said 4 of Charles' children were sick with the measles, 2 very sick.

22. Mary went to Danvers to their Centennial Exhibition. Bailey came & brought home the Pres. Holyoke picture. Robert came in & told us that four of Charles' children had the measles & Charlie & Harry were dangerously ill. The Dr. goes twice a day.

23. Mary went down to Charles.' The children still very ill. Mrs. Peters watched. *****

24. I went down to Charles.' The two, C. & Harry are very ill. Bessie better, baby still sick.

* The letters to Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke from his wife, and his to her, written during the revolution when she lived on Nantucket, make fascinating reading. Excerpts from those letters can be found in the "Holyoke Diaries," published in 1911.

** William Upham was the son of Ann and Charles Upham.

*** This is still a state holiday in memory of the day in 1776 when the British evacuated the city of Boston by boarding their ships and sailing out of the harbor.

**** The painting she loaned to Bailey (minister of the Marblehead church) was the one she had painted (copying the portrait by Copley) while living with her grandfather. See Part 1, page 10, for her diary entry of July 8, 1828.

***** Mrs. Peters had helped with Hitty and the family liked her.

MWN:

Mar. 25. Stormy. Did not go to Boston. Andrew dined here. Andrew jr. came down to stay here while I go to Boston.

MHWN:

25. Andrew dined here. Andrew jr. lodged here last night. Mary went down to Osgood's. Harry a little better.

26. Sunday. Mary & Andy went to church. Charles' children still very sick.

27. Mary went to Boston. Charles' children better. Andrew jr. has a bad cold and is very feverish. For 5 days of last week nearly 4 & a half inches of rain fell. On Tuesday & Wednesday 2 inches, on Saturday 2 inches & 36 hundredths.

MWN:

27. Went to Boston & found all well at 177 West Brookline St. This P.M. F. & her friend Mrs. Crocker & I went to William's & Everetts. *

28. Mrs. Herbert Putnam & Carrie dined with William. F. & I went out shopping.

MHWN:

28. Andrew jr. in bed with headache and sore throat. I sent for Dr. Mack. Robert & Susan came home from N. York.

29. Andy better. Sat up in the afternoon. His father in & I had a postal card from Mary.

MWN:

29. Florence & William went to Danvers to a reunion of the High Scholars. Dot Egerton & I took care of the children.

30. Snow squalls all of the day. They came home at night. All had gone right here. Received a letter from Mother.

MHWN:

Mar. 30. A most delightful morn. I went down street in the afternoon & put a letter in the office for Mary. Andrew jr. better. He came down to breakfast & staid down until after dinner. Susan & Robert here this eve. A Great Flood in Worchester. The reservoir broke causing great loss of property.

31. Fair. Andy & I went up in Chestnut St. & came down Essex St. His first walk out. ***

MWN:

31. F. & I went shopping this morn. Lewis in this eve for a while.

Apr 1. Left after dinner. Arrived home at four o'clock. A. jr. went home at five o'clock.

* These are both stores, the first belonging to Florence's husband, William.

** It must have been quite a luxury to be sick at Grandma's, where he was cosseted and waited on, in contrast to the more hectic pace at the Pine Knoll cottage full of younger siblings!

MHWN:

Apr. 1. Andrew in. Andy went home. Mary came from Boston. Charles' children about the same. Wm. Orne was buried this forenoon. Mr. Sewall made the prayer. * There has fallen this month 6 inches & 52 hundredths of rain & snow.

2. Sunday. Mary & I at Church, Mr. F. Frothingham preached a sermon on consideration; its importance in this thoughtless age. Mrs. Loring called to see if we knew of any watcher she could get for the Misses Derby. They are both very sick.

4. Rain. Wind. Mrs. Peters in. Andrew here for a few minutes. The Misses Derbys sent here to see if we knew of a nurse, they both still very sick. Little Charlie still very sick. A violent East storm. Mary has a headache. The deepest snow storm of the season began about 4 P.M. & continued all night, with a very high wind.

8. Andrew dined here. Andy not well.

10. I went down to Charles' & the children better. Charley does not speak yet & has not for 3 weeks. **

17. Called over at the Osgoods' & stopped at the Derby's. They improving slowly.

19. Mary went up to Andrew's. Andrew dined here. A brilliant Centennial Ball at Mechanic's Hall in the eve. ***

MWN:

19. Went up to Andrew's & spent the night. All well but they have no girl.

20. Mother came up at noon & I went with the boys & found hepaticas. Mother & I came home at night.

MHWN:

20. I went up to Andrew's, the first time since October & found all the children well & looking healthy, but Andy still has a sore throat. Enjoyed the day very much & came home at night with Mary.

* Orne was a distant cousin and Sewell was the family friend and first minister of the South Danvers church that Dr. Andrew Nichols had been instrumental in founding.

** What no one knew at the time was that four-year-old Charlie would never be the same and that for the rest of his life he would have the mind of a child. Today we understand that Charlie had suffered a complication that only occurs in one in one-thousand measles cases called encephalitis, or inflammation of the brain. In Charlie's case the inflammation had been severe enough to cause some retardation. In the years that followed, Pine Knoll would eventually become Charlie's second home, a place where he felt happy and secure in the atmosphere of love and kindness that always prevailed there.

*** Mary didn't attend. She never attended another dance after the death of little Lizzie, in spite of the fact that Robert and Susan continued to attend all the balls and cotillions.

MHWN:

April 25. We had our ashes taken out of the cellar. Andrew dined here. Mrs. Rachel Gardner died, aged 100 years, 7 months & 21 days. She was born in Salem and was 2 days older than Grandpa was when he died.

27. Charles Walcott's youngest daughter, between 3 & 4 years old died of Diphtheria.

29. I went down to Charles. The children all well but Charley does not speak yet.

May 2. Mary & I went to Andrew's. My birthday & I am 76. Found all well but did not see Andrew who was at the Plains very busy surveying. We enjoyed the day very much. The children went out in the fields & gathered violets, bloodroot & one or two other things. The Daffodils & Tulips were in bloom.

13. I went to walk in Mrs. Johnson's garden. Cherry trees in bloom. Andy came down after dinner & went down to his Grandmother's to get his Aunt Nelly to go up in the 5 o'clock train with him, he just stopped to tell us that little Nelly has Diphtheria. Mary & I longing to know more about the child. *

14. Sunday. I went to Church & heard Mr. Haywood preach on tranquility, calmness and trust. A sermon that did me good as I was feeling very anxious. Robert & Susan here in the eve.

15. Mary went up to Andrew's at 7 this morn. Showery. I went down to Mrs. Stanley's. It was Dysentery that Nellie had a very severe attack of. It is better now. **
E. Landers, Susan, Clara & N. Stanley in to enquire about the child. Had a postal card from Mary saying she would stay all night.

MWN:

15. Went to Andrew's at seven o'clock & found Nellie better than I expected, though she has been very sick.

MHWN:

16. Andrew stopped this morn on his way to Boston, says the child is better. I went out to Stores & called on Mrs. Putnam & Mrs. Upham, her birthday was yesterday.

MWN:

17. Nellie better. Came home from Andrew's at night.

20. Mrs. Upham called & told me she was going to give me a desk. Mr. Beckerman came from Andrew's at noon & called.

MHWN:

20. W. Beckerman called. He had just come down from Andrew's & Nelly still better.

* It was a Saturday so Nellie Stanley was at home. They certainly lived on the edge back then when it came to all those life-threatening diseases that are so very rare today!

** It is easy to understand how a wrong diagnosis could have been made with diphtheria going around. Of course dysentery was not to be taken lightly either in someone as young as Nellie.

MHWN:

May 24. Mary had a present of a Desk from Mrs. Upham which was brought this morning. Curled Maple & Black Walnut. An elegant thing.

MWN:

24. A beautiful black walnut desk, given to me by Mrs. Upham came today.

28. Sunday. Mother & I went to church. Afterward drove up to Andrew's with Capt. Osgood & wife.

30. Decoration Day! I went out a little & Mother called in South Salem.

Mrs. Upham called & gave me a pen knife, eraser, rule & paper cutter for my desk.

Clara Haraden, Jennie & Mrs. Osgood called here to see the procession. H. Upton & sister, Susie & Robert called here this evening.

June 3. Andrew dined here & said his family was in town. Little A. & Nathan in a minute.

MHWN:

3. Mary & I worked on Andrew jr.'s clothes. Elizabeth came down with the children. Andrew dined here. Nathan & Andy in in the eve.

4. Sunday. Mary & I, Andrew & John went to Church. When we came home we found Andrew's wife & May & Willey here. They dined here & went down after dinner to Mrs. S. Andrew & John lodged here.

5. Andrew & wife & Andy went down to Berwick. * John after dinner went down to his Grandmama S. They returned from Portland at 1/2 4 P.M. Josh & Andrew lodged here.

MWN:

5. Andrew & wife & A. jr. went to Portland & back. John here & went down & got Joshie. Andrew and Joshie slept here.

6. The children went off this morning & did not come back. The family went home today.

MHWN:

6. Andrew's family went out of town.

7. Mary still has a heavy cold. Dr. Briggs was thrown from his buggy.

9. Mary & I went to Boston and dined at Florence's. A very pleasant day.

14. Andrew dined here. He on the jury. E. Putnam here in the eve. She was very earnest that Mary should go to Phil & I should stay with her whilst Mary was gone. **

* Berwick, Maine for the annual stockholder's meeting.

** Mrs. Putnam was the wife of the director of the Peabody Museum and the museum was getting up a group to go to the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia. She was Mary's friend and obviously aware of Mary's mother's reluctance to be left alone. Mary must have been dying to go and it is interesting that Mary never once mentioned these overtures about the possibility of her being able to get away.

MWN:

June 15. Called at the Lander's to see about their girl.

16. Lander's girl not coming here to live. Our girl, Mary Connors left tonight. She has been here since November.

MHWN:

16. Charles Osgood went to Phil. M. Connors, our girl went away. Andrew dined here. E. Putnam was in again to urge Mary to go. *

20. Therm. to 98 & Andrew's 76. We went up there in the 7 o'clock cars, and came home at night. Found all well. A delightful day. Cool & comfortable there. M. Stanley & husband staying up there. **

22. Fair. Wind W. A most delightful day. Mary & I went over to Marblehead to the Essex Conference. Andrew & wife were there. Mr. Livermore had one of the addresses.*** There were about 4 hundred who dined there.

MWN:

22. Mother & I went to Marblehead & had a pleasant time. Andrew & wife were there. It was held in the church that was built when Pres. Holyoke was settled there. ****

MHWN:

25. Sunday. Mr. Curwen here in the eve. He returned from the Exposition with the Institute party. He gave us quite an account of his visit & thinks that everyone that can ought to go. *****

* To go with the Peabody Museum group to the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia.

** Lizzie's sister Margie Stanley (now Mrs. Beckerman) and husband William Beckerman.

*** Mr. Livermore was Andrew and Lizzie's minister.

**** This church was built in order for Edward Holyoke's followers to be able to call him to be their pastor in 1716; they broke away from the original Marblehead church to do so. During Edward Holyoke's tenure as their first minister, he was called to become the president of Harvard College. Little could Mary imagine the day when Pine Knoll's Willie, her nephew, would become the minister of that SAME church during World War II when their regular minister left for the war and substitutes were in short supply. His war tenure was so successful that the church voted to make the Reverend Dr. William Stanley Nichols their Minister Emeritus. In 1934 he had retired from his church in Montpelier, VT, and moved back to Danvers; he came out of retirement to help that Marblehead church. I am sure his forebears would have been pleased.

***** Perhaps Mrs. Putnam was encouraging other friends to give the hard sell to Mary's mother?

A CENTENNIAL FOURTH, A TRIP TO THE MOUNTAINS
AND A CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION

During the entire month of June 1876, Mary helped to prepare a float for the Independence Day parade. Two of the items that were mentioned during that time were paper flowers and costumes. She would have been a marvelous helper where costumes were concerned, with her sewing ability and all the experience she had garnered by making clothing for Pine Knoll. As far as the making and arranging of paper flowers, I know from what I have seen of the craft work she did, that she had a considerable amount of artistic ability and a very good eye when it came to color and composition. Her talents should come as no surprise when you consider what a fine artist her mother had been and how much artistic talent there was on the Nichols side of the family.

MHWN:

July 3. Mary up to the Pickering's with E. Derby dressing their waggon for tomorrow.

4. Fair. Wind S. W. The therm. 77 & 90. Good air but very hot sun. We have had a very fine Procession, with a grand Floral display, the procession was 3 miles long. Andrew & wife & six children, Robert, Susan, Nathan were here. Eliz. & children went down to her mother's in the afternoon. Andrew & Mary with H. King went down to Miss Baldwin's in the eve to see the Fireworks. He lodged here. I went in & sat with Mrs. Cox.

MWN:

4. Andrew's 5 children, A jr., J., J., M., & W. spent the day here. Salem beautifully decorated. A Centennial Fourth!! 1st Antiquities & Horribles. 2nd a Grand Floral Procession. Robert, Susie, Bertie, Nathan & Andrew's family here. In the evening went to the common to see the fireworks.

5 Andrew slept here last night & went away early. A jr. dined here & his mother took tea & came up in the eve with John. Mother & I went out to see the decorations on the North Bridge.

MHWN:

6. Andy breakfasted here & went down to his Grandmother's. The family are to go home today.

MWN:

10. Busy getting ready to go to Conway tomorrow. W. Upham in about going.

11. A. jr. came to go with Mother & I to N. Conway. * H. King, Miss Sarah Ropes & Wm. Upham went to the Sunset Pavilion with us. We had a ride across the river to Echo Lake & saw the Landers at Kearsarge.

12. All but Mother went to Artists' Falls. In the afternoon took a ride to Thorn Hill. Views clear & charming. Harriet King went back at noon.

* This was Andrew Jr.'s first trip to the mountains and this trip was probably the reason Mary had been so busy making him new clothes.

MWN:

July 13. Lucy & Nellie Lander called. In the afternoon we all took a walk in the woods.

14. Went to the Photographers & bought some views. In the afternoon took a ride to Jockey Cap.

15. Walked through the woods to the Kearsarge road & back in the forenoon. We all left at 2:20 for home, having had a delightful time.

MHWN:

15. Mary, Andy, S. Ropes & I came home from Conway with Wm. Upham. *

MWN:

16. A jr. went up in the coach this morning. Mother not well. Did not come below for meals.

26. Went to the 50th anniversary of the Unitarian Ch. in S. Danvers with Mother. Mr. Sewall was there, also Andrew & wife & A. jr. Took supper there & returned home afterward.

MHWN:

26. Mary & I went up to Peabody to the Centennial dedication of the Unitarian Church there. Rev. Mr. Sewall, who was their first minister, who had been settled just 50 years ago, was present & spoke. They have had 7 ministers settled, all of whom are now living. 4 were present & 3 absent. **

27. Mr. Sewall called to see us, he goes home this afternoon. We shut up the House and came up to Danvers to stay a week at 6 P.M. Found all well. Andrew, wife & Andy were in Peabody yesterday at the Centennial gathering.

28. Fair Wind S.W. 64 & 72 Mary & I went up in the Grove in the morn & afternoon & after tea Andrew drove us up Asylum Hill at Sunset. We went into one of the buildings & we had a fine view.

29. Cloudy. The Wind W. the therm 68 & 75. Mary & I rode with Andrew after tea to the Asylum Hill. We sat in the Grove in the afternoon.

30. Sunday. Cloudy Wind W & S. The therm 64 & 72. Andrew, wife, May & Mary went to Church. They walked up on Asylum Hill & it began to sprinkle as they were coming home & we had a pouring rain all the eve & night.

* The first entry she had made since the day before they left, having obviously forgotten to take her diary with her.

** This would have been a sentimentally emotional day for the family of Dr. Andrew Nichols. He had been one of the founders of this church and had participated after its formation by teaching a Sunday School class, writing hymns, and occasionally filling in for his friend, the Reverend Sewall, by delivering a sermon from the pulpit.

MWN:

30. Sunday. Went to the Chapel with A., wife & 2 oldest boys. In the afternoon we walked up to the Asylum. It began to rain so we hurried home. *

31. A very rainy day.

MHWN:

31. It cleared off at Sunset & we had a fine Rainbow.

MWN:

Aug. 2. Nellie Stanley came up to spend the day.

MHWN:

3. Fair. Wind S.E. The therm. 58 & 76. Mrs. Osgood, Susan, Charles & wife, Robert, Nathan, Albert, Bessy, Bobby, Charley, Phillip & the girl came up & we had a Pic Nic in the Grove & some of them went to the Asylum Hill.

MWN:

3. The Osgood's came up & we had a picnic in the grove. Mrs. O., Susie, Nathan & Albert, Charles & wife & 4 oldest children & Robert.

4. Andrew took Mother & I for a ride to Middleton pond to see the new engine house. We came home at night.

MHWN:

4. Fair. Wind S.E. Therm. 58 & 74 Mary & I went to ride with Andrew to Middleton to the New Engine house which is being built to supply the aquaduct for Danvers. We came home at night. I very tired. M. Jenks & Nathan in.

14. Mrs. Putnam, Ellen & her 2 children, Fred, wife & 3 children, S. Ropes, Mary & I went down to the Willows & spent the afternoon; the Neck has been improved greatly in the last 2 years.

17. Cloudy, Rain Wind S., S.W., & S.E. The therm. 67 & 70. M. Shea ironed. Mary went out on the water in the Steam Ship John Adams. They had a pouring rain. Reached home before 5 P.M. when it stopped raining.

21. Andrew's wife, Susan & Mary went to Boston with the Eastern R.R. Certificates.

MWN:

21. Went to Boston on a free ride. Came home at 3 o'clock. Andrew's wife took tea here & went home at night. She had been in Boston.

22. Robert came in to tell us they would start tomorrow for the Centennial.

23. I called at Susie's this morn & bid her goodbye. Her father goes as far as N.Y. **

* This is the first entry of substance Mary had made since they arrived at Pine Knoll and you'll notice she doesn't agree with her mother as to who went to church.

** I imagine to stay with the Osgoods there. Mary had "bid Harriet King goodbye" on the seventh, as she was leaving for the exposition on the eighth.

MHWN:

23. Mary went over to see Susan as she & Robert are to leave tonight for Phil. & their Father may go with them as far as N.Y.

31. Fair. Wind S.W. The therm. 70 & 85. Mrs. Osgood, Nathan & Bertie & I went up to Andrew's at noon. We dined & took tea in the Grove.

Sept. 1. Fair. Wind S.W. The therm 75 & 83. Very oppressive air, a dog day. Mary came up at night, it was too hot to come at noon. Thunder at a distance towards night.

2. A heavy shower in the morn. It cleared off at 11 o'clock A.M.

3. Sunday. Fair. A delightful day. Mary, Andrew, John & May rode to Church. In the afternoon Andrew, Mary, Josh, May, Andy & I walked up on Asylum Hill. The prospect was very fine. I was quite short breathed going up. Mr. Philbrick * called in the eve & talked about the pipes they are to have for the water that is to be carried to Danvers from Middleton Pond.

4. Fair. Wind N.W. Another fine day. I rather tired. Mary was out with the three youngest children ** picking up Apples which had fallen very thickly owing to the wind the last two days. Andy began to go to the Grammar School at the Plains, & John & Josh to school up there. *** They have had a long vacation

5. The Hydrant was laid at Andrew's gate. It is to be placed near there.**** Mary & I came home from Andrew's at night, the anniversary of their wedding. They have been married 15 years. Nathan was here in the eve, he told us that his Father, Charles & wife, Robert & Susan returned from Philadelphia yesterday morn. All well.

MWN:

5. A little cooler but pleasant. Took a walk down the Wentworth's road. Came home at night. Nathan came in & said they had returned from Philadelphia yesterday morning.

* John D. Philbrick was a neighbor, having married the former Julia Putnam. Julia was Andrew's contemporary and friend and she went to the district school near where his grandparents lived. In Part 1, on pages 15 and 16 I quoted from what Julia wrote about the old Prince-Nichols mansion and Andrew's grandmother, Eunice. Her husband John was another of those Dartmouth students who taught in the district school during his college days. After his marriage to Julia he became the Superintendent of the Boston schools. Philbrick introduced many revolutionary teaching methods and had such an outstanding career he gained international fame and was decorated by France.

** Mary went out with May, Willie and Nellie, who was two.

*** I think Andrew Jr. was really at the high school because he was then fourteen. The other two were eight and ten and would have still been at the district school.

**** There wasn't a fire pond near Pine Knoll, so a hydrant there would be a boon. Good planning Andrew!

MHWN:

Sept. 7. Mary & I went down to Charles' & saw all the vases etc. that they brought home from Phil.

8. Sam Turner came. Susan here to tea. Miss S. Ropes & E. Lander called. Robert here in the eve.

11. Sam went out of town.

12. Andrew's wife & Nellie came.

MWN:

13. Harriet King called this eve & advised me to go with the Institute party to the Centennial. *

14. Went to see if Clara ** would go. Went down to the Institute to engage 2 tickets conditionally.

16. Went down & bought my ticket for Philadelphia. \$33.00 for passage to & from & board for 3 days in Phil.

18. Clara in. Andrew in a few minutes, will meet Mother tonight. Susie came to see us off. I started with the Institute party (60 in number) at 3 1/2 o'clock. Mother left for Andrew's at 4 1/2 o'clock.

MHWN:

18. Cloudy. Rain. Mary went with the Institute Party to Philadelphia. I went up to Andrew's. He came to the Depot for me. The family have colds. Andrew & wife went down to the Plains in the eve.

M.H.W.N. must have gone into a minor decline because it continued to rain and rained every day that she stayed at Pine Knoll. Her diary remained blank with the exception of the twenty-second, when the sun made a brief appearance and prompted her to comment to that effect.

Mary, on the other hand, crammed as much as she possibly could into the 1 1/2 by 3 inch space that was all that a pocket diary allowed for any given day.

MWN:

Sept. 19. Reached the boat "City of Lawrence" at New London, it was crowded. Did not reach Jersey City till nearly 10 o'clock & Philadelphia at 2 1/2 o'clock. Mr. Hammond met us & took us at once into the Main Building, had a lunch, met Annie & Fannie & went about a good deal till six o'clock. Then we went to the United States Hotel where we had rooms, 4 in a room. 2 Newburyport young ladies were in the room with us. Had a good supper.

* First mention by Mary that anyone advised her to make the trip, but this particular bit of advice was not mentioned in her mother's diary. The Essex Institute party may have been Mary's last chance to go with a group.

** Clara Haraden.

MWN:

Sept. 20. Went to the Exposition early, later met Sarah Ropes & the Hammonds.
Went to Agricultural Hall, Horticultural Hall, Pomological Building, *
Mass. State Building ** & back to the Hotel at six o'clock.

21. Clara & I went this morning to Memorial Hall with S. Ropes, lunched in the
Main Building, then went with the Hammonds into Machinery Hall. Afterwards rode
around the grounds in cars. Went to the Women's Pavilion, Kansas & Colorado Buildings,
back late to the hotel.

The 1876 Exposition covered 450 acres and even though there were horse cars that circled
the perimeter, there was a tremendous amount of walking to do. Machinery Hall was the most
popular attraction of the exhibition and held a vast display of inventions at a very exciting point in
the industrial revolution. ***

MWN:

22. We went into the Art Annex this morn, afterward to the Swedish School House
& through the Main Building, saw a good deal of that first & last joined the Hammonds
& left Philadelphia at one o'clock. Reached the boat "City of Boston" at 5 o'clock.
Had a stateroom but staid on deck til after seven, then had supper.

23. Left the boat at 5 o'clock this morning, took cars and returned to Boston at 9 1/2.
Took breakfast there & then came to Salem. Found Mother & Lizzie here, then Lizzie went
away & Mother went to dine at the Osgood's & I was completely tired out. Mother & Susie
came in about 3 o'clock.

MHWN:

23. Cloudy, rain in the morn. I came home from Andrew's & Elizabeth came with me.
Mary arrived from Phil. at 1/2 past 11 A.M. very much tired & worn out, having had but
little sleep since she went. I went over to the Osgood's to dine, & Susan came back with me
after dinner. Mary on the bed.

24. Sunday. I went to Church. Mary in bed all day. Very tired, came down to tea.
Robert & Susan here in the eve.

* Pomology is the science of growing fruit.

** Each state had a building and 50 foreign countries also had exhibitions.

*** In 1879 "The National Museum" was built to house these American wonders. Today it is
part of the Smithsonian Institute.

A DEPENDABLE WATER SUPPLY
AND A VERY PECULIAR NATIONAL SITUATION

By the beginning of October 1876 things were once more on an even keel at the Summer Street house and Mary and her mother went up to Pine Knoll, where the harvest was well under way.

MHWN:

Oct. 4. We went up to Andrew's. Found them all away but Willey, Nellie & the girl. They came back at night & we went out and gathered grapes. A delightful afternoon. Mary & Willey went after ferns.

MWN:

4. Mother & I went to Andrew's this forenoon. A lovely day. Picked grapes & went after ferns.

5. Raining - could not go home. Did not go out.

MHWN:

5. Rain all day. We in the house all day.

6. Mary & I came home from Danvers. We came as far as the Plains with Andrew, Andy & May. A delightful ride, the trees in all their glory.

MWN:

6. This morn. Andrew drove us down to the Plains. Came home & went to work. Walked down to Mary Shea.

7. Mary Shea here. Busy all day getting ready for our new girl.

8. Sunday. Our new girl, Ellen Sheenan came tonight.

MHWN:

8. Sunday. I went to Church & heard Mr. Shippen. Mary at home in the morn. but went to Sunday School. Mrs. Putnam, Addie, Robert & Susan, Nathan here in the eve. Our new girl Ellen Shean came to live with us.

11. Fair but very cold & windy. Mary, Susan & Nathan walked over to the Lead Mills after the Autumn Leaves. I dizzy. We began with a Furnace Fire.

15. Sunday. Our first snow. All the leaves covered with it, quite a winter scene. Mary went to Church, Mr. Savage preached on Autumn. This is a remarkably cold day for the season. Therm. At 34 & 35. 2 P.M. the snow still lies on the grass. Snow in N.Y. & Washington.

17. Mary very busy on May's dresses & I helped her.

MHWN:

Oct. 26. Mary & I went up to Andrew's & spent the day. Their road up to the cellar all dug up waiting for their water pipe to be laid which is to carry the water into the house *; found all well. The Republicans had a famous Torch Light Procession in Boston. When we came home found Mrs. Neal, M. Ropes & Clara had been in.

When Mary and her mother returned to Summer Street they would have found the three calling cards belonging to those ladies in the calling card receptacle on the front hall table. The beauty of calling cards was that they were a sort of nineteenth century answering machine. Another nice feature of the cards was the availability of something presentable to write a short message on, if you found that no one was home and your business was pressing. Ladies carried tiny pencils in their reticules (handbags) for this purpose. The cases they kept the cards in could be very elaborate, often inlaid with mother-of-pearl.

30. I went down street & called in at the Derby's. Marianne was taken yesterday with a severe chill just as she was preparing to go to church. Today the doctor says she has Lung Fever. ** Mary has gone o find a nurse.

Nov. 3. Marianne Derby died this forenoon of Lung Fever. Would have been 80 in 4 days.

6. Mary & I went over to the house & heard Mr. Willson's Prayer at Miss Derby's funeral. Mrs. Osgood here to tea. *** Andrew & his 3 oldest sons came down to see the Torch Light Procession. They took tea here & went back to Danvers after it had passed. Andy walked down on the R. Road track & was 2 hours coming. ****

7. A pouring rain all day. I not well, in bed all day. Came below to tea. Voted for President. ***** Mrs. Upham had an ill turn in the afternoon while the Dr. was there.

8. Dr. Loring was chosen Rep. to Congress.

* What a banner day for Pine Knoll when that dependable water supply would be piped right into the house. Never again would Andrew have to drive an additional well or worry about pumps etc., to say nothing about the labor saved by no longer having to carry water for such a large household and Lizzie must have been over the moon at the thoughts of turning a tap after fifteen years of having every drop lugged in.

** Salem was rampant with various illnesses, including many cases of the common cold.

*** Mrs. Osgood had been away for a few weeks, staying with friends in Boston.

**** Andrew Jr. would have walked from the school in the Plains. The other two boys must have gone to Salem earlier with their father, who probably needed to attend to some business.

***** Could she really vote? Perhaps she simply meant that this was the day that the nation voted. The candidates for U.S. President were Samuel J. Tilden and Rutherford B. Hayes, and this proved to be a very controversial election, with the outcome not decided for months.

MHWN:

Nov. 9. Rain, Cloudy, Wind N.N.E. Andrew dined here. Ann Page & E. Putnam called. The Electoral Vote not returned. The people all waiting impatiently to hear the result. Susan & Robert here to tea. Mary has a cold but went in to see Mrs. Upham. She was more comfortable.

MWN:

9. Rain. Andrew dined here. Susie & Robert drank tea here. Great excitement as it is not yet decided for Hayes or Tilden.

The election just referred to was an unusually difficult one; the losing party refused to concede. The Democrats' candidate, Samuel J. Tilden, had won the popular vote by 250,000, but the electoral vote was much closer. The Republicans, whose candidate was Rutherford B. Hayes, challenged the returns from Florida, Louisiana, South Carolina and Oregon. Hayes needed those states to win and they had supposedly gone to Tilden.

The government moved very slowly on how best to resolve this dilemma; the citizens of the United States had quite a wait to find out who would be their new president. By the sixth of December the powers-that-be in Washington admitted that two different sets of returns existed from those four states. In late January 1877 the government established a fifteen member committee made up of five members from each of the houses of Congress and five from the Supreme Court. Negotiations went on through February. *

The subject of this election isn't mentioned again in the diaries of Mary and her mother until the final result was determined (early March 1877).

MHWN:

10. Fanny in. ** Mrs. Upham more comfortable. Elizabeth & May down. It poured all the afternoon & eve & night.

MWN:

10. Has rained every day since the 6th. May & her mother came in this afternoon in a heavy rain & left in one for the cars.

MHWN:

11. Our girl went home to take care of her sister who is sick.

12. It has rained every day since the 6th.

14. I in bed all day with a cold. We heard of Miss Nancy Ashton's death in N. York. She was the last of her family & the youngest daughter of Mr. Jacob Ashton. She was 90 years old last May. They formerly lived in Essex Street opposite my G.Father's house & the families were very Intimate. ***

* These closed-door negotiations led to the "Compromise of 1877," which caused significant changes in the South, ending the Era of Reconstruction.

** Ann Upham's daughter-in-law.

*** She refers to her grandfather, Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke. Jacob Ashton had been one of Salem's leading citizens during the city's most influential years. He and Nathaniel Bowditch served on a Salem committee in 1811 that opposed the idea of war with Great Britain. Their protest to President Madison fell on deaf ears; the war of 1812 proceeded with disastrous effect on the peace of mind and economy of Salem, from which it never recovered.

MHWN:

Nov. 18. I went in to see Mrs. Upham. She down stairs & very much altered. Our girl went home before dinner. Her sister was sick again.

MWN:

20. No girl. Made cake for Thanksgiving.

21. No girl. Made sugar gingerbread.

MHWN:

23. Elizabeth came down & went back before dinner. Our girl came back for the day.

MWN:

23. Ellen came & worked all day & went home at night.

24. Ellen came to iron & staid all night.

25. Busy getting things to rights.

27. Made Apple Pies & Plum Puddings.

MHWN:

27. Andrew dined here. We made Pies & Pudding. Mary went to Mrs. Upham's. Her brother the Dr. * has been down today. We had 2 tons of coal brought & Andrew brought us a barrel of Apples. Snow in the eve.

MWN:

28. Made Squash Pies.

29. Busy making Blanc Mange &c.

MHWN:

29. Andrew's family came down this noon. Andy drove them down; he and his father lodged at home. Rain, there has fallen this month 7 inches & 82 hundredths.

MWN:

30. A quiet Thanksgiving. Andrew & A. jr. made us a call in the afternoon. **

Dec. 1. Andrew, wife & six children & Susie dined here with Mother & I. Charles' 3 oldest children *** came in this afternoon & played with them. Susie & Bertie **** drank tea & Robert was in this evening.

MHWN:

1. Andrew, wife, Andy, John, Josh, May, Willey & Nelly & Susan dined here. Bertie, Mrs. E. Osgood & 3 children, M. Jenks, E. Lander, M. Ropes here in the afternoon. Susan & Bertie stayed to tea & Robert in. Andrew & the 3 oldest boys lodged. Therm. was 8 this morn. May's birthday yesterday. She 7 years old.

* Oliver Wendell Holmes. Wendell, by the way, which Ann's son was also named, was Ann and Oliver Holmes' mother's maiden name.

** Now that Mary and her mother lived alone, Mary spent Thanksgiving at home. I'm sure her mother was also invited to the Osgoods, but probably felt she would be too tired.

*** Bessie, age 8; Bobby, age 6; and Charlie, age 4.

**** Bertie, Susie and Robert's half brother, was 16.

MWN:

Dec. 2. Andrew, A. jr. & Johnnie spent the night here. Andrew went to Taunton.
A jr. went to Danvers for the day. *

MHWN:

2. Andrew went to Taunton & Andy went up home at 7 A.M. John & Josh went down to see the little Osgoods ** in the forenoon. They dined here & went down to their Grand Mother Stanley's after dinner. Andrew & John here to tea & lodged here. It began to snow about 4 P.M. & stopped in the eve.

3. Sunday. Andrew & I at our Church. After Church all Andrew's Family went to Will Beckerman's to dine. In the eve the boys went into the South Church. It was the annual meeting of the Children's Friend Society. ***

4. The boys went over to the Prof. Morse's.

MWN:

4. Andrew, A. jr., & Johnnie dined here. Boys drank tea at the Osgood's and went to Morse's.

5. 3 boys drank tea at the Osgood's. Susie, May & her mother in this afternoon. I went to hear Charles W. Eliot **** on How the Pilgrims lived at Plymouth.

MHWN:

5. Andrew & three boys dined here. His wife & May dined over to the Osgood's & came here after dinner. Andy, John & Josh drank tea at the Osgood's & lodged here. The Brooklyn Theatre burnt & 400 Persons lost their lives, either burnt or Suffocated.

6. Andrew & 2 boys dined here. Andrew came with the horse & waggon & Andy drove the family home.

8. Andrew in. His wife sick. She miscarried. The nurse went up. *****

* Taunton was a long trip; Andrew must have needed junior to attend to chores back home.

** Charles' children, who had been at Summer Street for the holiday dinner with their mother.

*** Full name: Seaman's Orphan and Children's Friend Society. It was an organization begun in 1839 to assist with the care of children whose fathers were lost at sea.

**** Charles William Eliot was born three years before Mary's brother, Andrew, and was the president of Harvard College from 1869 to 1909. Later in life he created a 50-volume set ("Dr. Eliot's Five-Foot Shelf of Books") consisting of material he selected specifically to give a broad literary background to anyone who had never attended college. He firmly believed that if his fifty volumes were diligently studied by a self-motivated individual, that person would have the equivalent of a college education in the liberal arts.

***** This was only mentioned in M.H.W.N.'s diary and I have never heard mention of it before, so I have no idea how far along she was but since children were usually weaned at two, and Nellie had turned two the beginning of August that year, Lizzie was probably two or three months along, which is a common time to miscarry.

MHWN:

Dec 9. A snow storm. Wind N.E. It began to snow this morning at 10 A.M. & continued to grow colder all day. It blew a gale all day & night. The therm. went from 35 to 24.

16. Saturday. Mary went to Boston. Andrew in a minute. Andy lodged here. * Not well. The therm. 5 above at 9 P.M.

17. Sunday. The therm. 4 below zero at 8 this morn & 10 above at 2 P.M. Andy & I at home all day.

18. The therm. 9 at 6 this morn. Hail & snow. Andy missed the cars this morn early & went up in the cars at 10 this forenoon. ** 33 at 5 P.M. & one clap of thunder. Snow in the eve. Susan here to tea & Robert came in the eve.

19. Susan lodged here last night. We had our paths shoveled. Andrew dined here. Mary came home from Boston at night. Susan went home with Robert in the eve.

21. We had shoveling done. They had water on in Danvers for the first time from Middleton Pond. ***

MWN:

21. Dressing a doll for Nellie. **** Andrew dined here.

With the spirit of Christmas in the air and running water at Pine Knoll, Nell Stanley, or Aunt Lala as she was affectionately called by the children, received an early Christmas present in the form an additional job she had coveted.

Salem, Dec. 19, 1876

To Miss M. E. Stanley

At a meeting of the School Committee, held last evening, you were chosen Assistant Teacher in the Free-hand Drawing School for one year ending the First of September next, or until otherwise ordered.

Henry M. Meek.

Secretary of the Board

On the twenty-third of December Mary wrote, "a great deal of snow fell in the night assuring a white Christmas." That same day she finished dressing the doll for Nellie and making a pair of slippers for Mrs. Upham, which she delivered.

* Mary must have forgotten to take her diary to Boston because she made no entries. I assume she stayed with Florence as usual, and that the visit had been planned for her to go at a time when Andrew Jr. was able to spend a few nights in Salem with his grandmother.

** It was Monday and he was supposed to get to Danvers in time for school.

*** Hurray, what a lovely Christmas present, to have running water at last.

**** Mary must have been dressing dolls with Florence while she was in Boston, something they had done together for a number of years.

MHWN:

Dec. 23. Mary went out, the walking very bad. Andrew in a minute. Mrs. Upham has been better the last few weeks. Susan was thrown down in the St. by a Horse & hurt some.

24. Sunday. Mary & I at our Church & Mr. Shippen preached. All the services were very fine. The Church was dressed, the music very grand with a full choir. Fine sleighing.

MWN:

24. Sunday. Mother & I went to church & heard a sermon upon I am the Light of the World. Fine Christmas windows.

25. A beautiful day. Sleighing, Christmas! Mother & I at home all day. Bertie & Susie & Robert in. They had a Christmas Tree at Andrew's.

26. Busy working on New Year's presents.

27. Busy making cake for the Tree. Went to the Oratorio Concert of the "Messiah" with the Haradens.

28. Worked at the Hall all day & attended the Christmas gathering of our Sunday School & Concert at Hamilton Hall.

29. Andrew dined here. Severe storm commenced this afternoon & continued most of the night.

30. A good deal of snow has fallen, rain too & frozen. The worst walking imaginable. Andrew dined here.

What a delightful Christmas season they had in 1876, complete with a blanket of snow and none of the family desperately ill for a change. The Pine Knoll festivities, with the customary exchange of gifts around the tree, were undoubtedly attended by some, if not all, of the Stanley family.

Even in old Puritanical Salem, the diaries now indicate seasonal decorations in the church, a noticeable departure from the austerity of the Christmases in earlier times.

All in all, 1876 had been a pretty good year for this family. Everyone must have been left with some wonderful centennial memories.

REVIEW AND UPDATE: TWENTY YEARS (1856-1876) OF CHANGES

We are about to begin 1877, the twenty-first year of our story – a good time to review some of the principal changes during those years and update a few of the vital statistics.

The Stanley family

By 1877, over twenty years had passed since Andrew and Lizzie first met at the Willows, and the first of their courting notes had been passed along by their faithful go-between, Lizzie's brother, John Stanley. John now had reached the age of fifty-two and was the proprietor of shops in Beverly and Amesbury.

The house at 20 Andrew Street, Salem, where Andrew and Lizzie were married, was now owned by Lizzie's beloved mother, Betsy Hunt Stanley (“Marm”), who was approaching the venerable age of eighty, and her mother’s sister, Louisa Hunt Ward, who was sixty-four and still in the business of dressmaking. The change of ownership came about through the kindness of their brother Thomas Hunt's widow, Elizabeth. When Thomas Hunt died, Elizabeth paid off the Stanley house mortgage and made a gift of the title, free and clear, to Lizzie’s mother. Elizabeth and her son, Frank, a lawyer who never married and was the victim of chronically poor health, still lived in a house they had built on their return from the Orient. That house was on the corner of Bridge and Pearl, across the street from where Lizzie's sister, Margie, now a house wife of thirty-five, lived with her husband, William Beckerman.

The Andrew Street house was currently occupied by Lizzie's Marm, her aunt Louisa, her brother John, and her sister Nellie. Their brother, Tom, who caused the family much anguish, had died during the Civil War.

Nellie had reached the age of thirty-eight and was very busy with a class to teach, the job of assistant principal and now a teacher of art. She was also using her elocution skills as a professional speaker and commanding respectable fees. She spoke on a wide range of subjects and her talks were not only meticulously researched, and therefore illuminating, but humorous as well. Before the days of radio, movies and television, charismatic speakers were in great demand, and we know from her letters and diary notes that Nellie was enough of a ham to captivate an audience.

The Ward family

The Central Street house of Andrew's grandmother, Susanna Holyoke Ward, where Andrew had lived when he met Lizzie, was no longer in the family. That house had been a wedding gift to Susanna from her father, Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke, and was just around the corner from where his dwelling had stood. Over the years that Central Street mansion, as it was referred to, had sheltered many of the doctor's descendants, including the families of his granddaughters Susan and Mary. Mary had returned there after the 1843 death of her husband, Dr. Andrew Nichols, with her children Andrew and Mary. After Susan's death in 1844, her widower, Charles Osgood, and their three children remained on Central Street until he married the lovely Sarah Elizabeth Cook in 1854. From all accounts, Charles' remarriage was with the blessings of the Wards, who were fond of Sarah and found her a most suitable choice to be the step-mother of Susan's children.

Charles and Sarah Osgood now lived on Lafayette Street in South Salem and two of the children of Charles and Susan continued to live with them: thirty-six year old Robert, who was still unmarried and worked as a lawyer and businessman in Boston, and his sister, Susan, thirty-three years of age and a lady of leisure, as was appropriate for a maiden lady of means. Sarah and

Charles' sons – half-brothers of Charles Stuart, Robert and Susan – lived there as well and are often mentioned in the diaries; the elder now twenty years old and named Nathan Cook Osgood, and his brother, Albert Edward Osgood, called Bertie by the diarists, seventeen.

The eldest of Charles' children from his marriage to Susan was Charles Stuart, now thirty-eight and married to the former Elizabeth Batchelder. They had five children by 1877 and the three oldest, Bessie, Bobby and Charlie, were frequently mentioned in the diaries. Charles was now a very influential man because, in addition to practicing law, he held the offices of Deputy Collector of Customs for Salem and Registrar of the Registry of Deeds for Essex County.

The Central Street house was finally sold in 1861, after the deaths of Susanna Holyoke Ward and her niece, Margaret Holyoke Turner. The Ward sisters, Mary and Hitty, and Andrew's unmarried sister Mary then moved to Summer Street. Hitty died in 1875.

Mary Holyoke Ward Nichols was now seventy-six and her life had been greatly changed by the death of her sister. I have found it odd that Hitty, the younger sister, had been the dominant one in their relationship from the time that Mary became a widow. Perhaps that was because when Mary moved back into the Central Street family home, Hitty then considered it to be more her home than Mary's. After the move to Summer Street things may have become more equal territorially, but not once since Hitty's death had M.H.W.N. felt the need to write in her diary, "it has been a trying day."

By 1877 M.H.W.N. and her daughter Mary were now in the second house they had rented on Summer Street.

Pine Knoll update

It was now almost sixteen years since the building of Pine Knoll Cottage began in "Velveteen Valley" on Nichols land in Danvers, Massachusetts. The first sill had been laid on the twelfth of April, 1861, the day Confederate General P.G.T. Beauregard ordered the bombardment of Fort Sumter that ignited the Civil War. Andrew was now forty years of age and a farmer, nursery man, surveyor, and Justice of the Peace. Lizzie was forty-one and head of a busy household, which she ran with great efficiency, and the keeper of meticulous household expense books. Andrew and Lizzie had celebrated their fifteenth anniversary of happily wedded life in September 1876.

Their honeymoon cottage had long become "clambered over with greenery" and Andrew had added a second small barn and some hen houses. The grounds around the cottage were now neatly walled and there was a proper gate where drive met the road. The land in front of the cottage had become part nursery, part vineyard. At this point it is fun to look back and reread Andrew's poem to Lizzie, written the winter of 1861, while he labored over the cottage foundation.

I'd kind o' like to have a cot
Fixed on some sunny slope: a spot
Five acres, more or less.
With maples, cedars, cherry trees,
And poplars whit'ning in the breeze.
It would suit my taste I guess,
To have the porch with vines o'er hung
With bells of pendant wood bine swung;

In every bell a bee;
And round my lattice window spread
A clump of roses white and red.
To solace mine and me,
I kind o' think I should desire
To hear around the lawns, a choir
Of wood-birds singing sweet;
And in a dell I'd have a brook,
Where I might sit and read my book.

Such should be my retreat
Far from the citys crowds and noise
There would I hear the girls & boys
(I'd have some two or three)
And if kind Heaven should bless my store
With five or six or seven more
How happy I should be!

Since rhyming these wishes, Andrew had made a life for himself that seems to have fulfilled his poetic requirements almost to the letter. Pine Knoll Cottage had become a happy and well-worn home and was bursting at the seams.

The only thing that Andrew had apparently changed his mind about was the bit he wrote in that same letter on the subject of water. He wrote, "I am tired of water running up and down leaden pipes, and through cocks and filters; I want to see it rise like a Miad, dripping from a well." We can readily forgive him for that change of heart because after all, he wrote that romantic nonsense before he had had to cope with a well, a wife and six children.

Their son William Stanley, called Willie at this point in the story (a name he loathed by the time he was twelve - preferring the more masculine name of Bill - but his opinion cheerfully ignored by the family who continued to call him Willie) remembered Pine Knoll Cottage as "a very happy home" and "a house overflowing with life."

William wrote the following in his memoirs:

Yet there was always the "spare room," as it was called, for the occupancy of visiting grandmothers, aunts, uncles and other relations and friends. These were always coming and going, and lavishing love on the children and making life gay.

Salem was within driving distance and the friends of both father and mother came frequently to spend a day or an afternoon. Hospitality was always cordial, and we children greatly enjoyed, and profited from these callers. Games were played with visiting children and the pine grove was a place for picnics, and gatherings of all kinds.

Among ourselves there were of course some disputes and minor quarreling but in the whole we were a co-operating and harmonious family. Mother was a peacemaker and could quell most difficulties by her look of disapproval, and father's word was law. There was some mischief and some wrong doing and we were punished. The punishments were not severe but there was something definitely corrective about them. Our father and mother entered into our games and gave unfailing interest in our affairs.

By the beginning of 1877, Andrew and Lizzie's first born, Andrew Jr., was fourteen and a half and had grown into an attractive and personable, if somewhat frail, young man. He wasn't especially interested in farming, which was an occupation familiar to him through helping his father, but he showed an aptitude for the natural sciences and mineralogy. This was an interest kindled and carefully nurtured by his aunt, Mary Ward Nichols, and further enhanced by the family friend and brilliant zoologist, Professor Edward Sylvester Morse. The Pine Knoll family and the Morses spent some of their leisure time together and this was heady stuff for an enthusiastic and imaginative boy. Professor Morse was undoubtedly a hero worth worshiping but this association was leading young Andrew to entertain thoughts of goals that were highly unlikely to ever be more than pipe dreams.

Andrew was also becoming a bit of a dandy, with a much greater interest in his appearance than the average country boy, or for that matter, his brothers or father. This attitude can be laid at the Summer Street door, and might have been called a desire to keep up with the "Jones," who in Andrew's case were the dapper Osgood brothers, Nathan and Bertie.

Lizzie, the second child born at Pine Knoll, had died of scarlet fever when she was eight (1873).

John Holyoke, the third of the Pine Knoll children, was almost eleven. John was full of fun and a marvelous looking boy with an abundance of curly hair and beautiful eyes, but the most unusual thing about John was an intelligence and maturity beyond his tender years. By 1877 he had already made up his mind to become a doctor like his Grandfather Nichols and the interesting thing about this was that his elders viewed John's ambitions quite differently from the pie-in-the-sky plans of his older brother. There was some quality about John that made this pronouncement seem realistic.

Perhaps because of this very quality, John, not Andrew, was becoming the voice of authority among the Pine Knoll siblings, not because John was ever dominant in a bullying way, but instead, because of his being a born leader and utterly dependable.

The fourth of their children was Josh, who was almost nine and John's constant companion and dearest friend. Josh had the sunniest disposition of the bunch and was blessed with a quick, dry wit, as opposed to his brother, John, who was more of a punster. Josh was the most normal of boys with no particular ambition other than to enjoy whatever the day might bring and as a result, when it came to the Pine Knoll children's peers, he was probably the most popular.

Their fifth child was Mary Eliot, always called May. I will add that her early personality traits have shown themselves in the notes she had written in 1876 and those she will write in the future.

Willie, the sixth of the Pine Knoll children, was not quite four, and Nellie, at only two and a half, completed the family. They are still too young at this date to have personality traits worth mentioning.

Pine Knoll's extended family

One of the Nichols relations who had previously been an important part of the Pine Knoll story was Andrew's much older cousin, Abel, whom Andrew loved and admired. When Abel died in 1860, Andrew was devastated. Abel left behind his daughter, fifteen-year-old Florence Jemina, and his son twelve-year-old Lewis Abel. Fortunately Abel's sister Sarah Nichols Berry was well off, had a fine house just off Danvers Square and plenty of room to keep the children. In 1876

Sarah was fifty eight and still very involved in town affairs, as well as continuing the pursuit of her artistic career.

Abel's children were now thirty-one and twenty-five, respectively; Florence resided in Boston with her husband, William Putnam, and their three children. Lewis Nichols lived in Danvers by himself in the cottage he built on the old foundation of John and Emme Nichols' house, a property he had inherited from his great-uncle, John. Andrew had mentored Lewis and encouraged a course of study at the Massachusetts Agricultural College in Amherst so that he could offer Lewis a partnership in his surveying business, a partnership that would continue through the eighteen-seventies.

EARLY 1877
AND
A LECTURE BY ALEXANDER GRAHAM BELL

For the year 1877 I have only the diaries of the two Mary's. Since the exchanging of gifts was still customarily carried out on New Year's Day by most of the elders in Salem, the year began with an air of festivity.

MWN:

- Jan. 1. Andrew dined here. At home this forenoon. Miss Rea called & gave me John W. Chadwick's poems. I called this afternoon at L. Packard's * & went to the Osgood to see their tree & Charles' children. Had a pin from Susan & a pocketbook from Robert.

MHWN:

1. I at home, not been well. Mary went over to the Osgood's in the afternoon, they had a New Year's tree. All Charles' family dined there. Andrew dined here. Good sleighing.
2. A violent snow storm which began last night and lasted until 9 this morn. Snow very high and very much drifted, very bad traveling. Mary went in to see Mrs. Upham. She about the same, is confined to her chamber.
3. Andrew dined here. Mary went out & paid my gas bill, very windy. The snow blowing.
6. The Misses Ropes ** called & invited Mary to take a sleigh ride with them & E. Emmerton.
7. Sunday. A S.E. rain storm. All the streets are flooded. The snow going rapidly, many of the houses leaking badly. *** The North Church leaked so badly that there was no service there this morn.

* The former Lizzie Walcott, with whom Mary had travelled to Saratoga.

** The "Misses Ropes" were Mary Pickman Ropes and Eliza Orne Ropes, distantly related to Andrew's mother's side of the family. They established the "Ropes Memorial" for the preservation and perpetuation of their home, and after the death of Eliza their historic mansion became one of Salem's loveliest attractions. The house and gardens are open to the public during certain visiting hours, now operated by the Peabody Essex Museum. The house is filled with beautifully preserved family treasures. One of the nicest things about this house is that the sisters left the contents intact, so visitors see their home just as it was when Mary and her mother knew it.

*** Anyone who has lived in New England will recognize this problem caused by ice dams. The sun melts some of the snow on the roof during each day, but when the temperature drops at night, the melted water freezes along the roof edge, making a dam of ice. When a heavy rain occurs, the rain water becomes trapped behind the dam and backs up under the shingles, which can only keep water out of a house when water runs down, not up.

MWN:

Jan. 9. I went over to the Osgood's. It was very gay there on account of the sleighing.

MHWN:

11. We had a letter from the Turners, they are going to move into another house in Baltimore.

12. Andrew dined here. He has a bad cold. Snow in the evening & night.

16. Andrew dined here. The snow very high.

24. Andrew dined here. Mary had the Misses Ropes, Mr. and Mrs. Fisk & E. Emmerton to tea. We had 2 gals of Oysters & 1 lb. Salt Fish.

MWN:

24. Busy getting ready for company tonight. Andrew dined here. Miss Eliza & Mary Ropes, Ellen Emmerton, Mr. & Mrs. Fiske took tea here.

25. Had a sick headache. Andrew dined here. Girl off most of the day.

MHWN:

25. Mary had a bilious turn & was tired out. Our girl went off this forenoon to help her sister move. Mary came below at noon. Andrew here to dinner.

MWN:

26. Better. Was invited to take tea at Mrs. Osgood with Mr. Israel.* Capt. Osgood called for me in a sleigh & took me over.

MHWN:

28. Sunday. Mary & I at Church. Mr. Israel preached on science & religion, a very able sermon. The Misses Ropes sat with us.

31. I went over to the Osgoods. Andrew, wife, May & Willie dined here.

MWN:

31. Andrew drove his wife, May & Willie down in a sleigh; they dined here.

MHWN:

Feb. 3. Andrew breakfasted here. Our baker says that it is 8 weeks today since the sleighing began & he has been able to use his sleigh every day but the snow is going very fast. We bought 3 feet of fire wood.

MWN:

5. A beautiful day! Free ride to Boston, stockholder's ticket. Went to Boston, did shopping & went to Florence's & dined. Willie has just gotten over Scarletina. ** Came home at night.

MHWN:

5. Mary went to Boston, she dined with Florence. Willie nicely but has not been out of his chamber yet. Andrew & Andy went to Boston.

* Mr. Israel had come to Salem from Wilmington, Delaware, to be considered as a candidate for minister of their church, to replace the Reverend Mr. Hewes.

** It must have been a very light case because he had been in Salem five days earlier.

MHWN:

Feb. 8. I went down & called at Charles.' His wife out with Mary to the depot, she went up to Andrew's. Found them all well.

9. Mary went down to the Church in the eve with Mrs. Putnam to vote for Mr. Israel for our Minister. There was a unanimous vote for him. 60 persons present.

12. I went into Mrs. Upham's, she not able to see me, in a great deal of Pain & Uneasyness, had a miserable night. Andrew dined here. Mary went with H. King to the Lyceum to hear a lecture from Prof. Graham Bell on the Telephone, his first lecture. Connection was made between Prof. Bell's office in Boston & Lyceum Hall. Conversation was easily carried on between the two places. Music was heard in all parts of the Hall.

MWN:

12. Went to see the wonderful telephone of Prof. Bell's. His first public trial.

I must tell you that when I first read these entries, it was one of those special times while working on this story that I felt connected to history in a remarkable way. There is something so incredible about reading Mary's own words, written in her own hand, of her witnessing this momentous occasion.

Part of the thrill is the fact that Mary had no idea when she wrote in her diary what the future would bring. It is a little like Epes describing Abraham Lincoln in a letter to the family at a time when he had no idea Lincoln would become one of the most revered men in our history.

When you do a project like this, and the material is unfamiliar, I can't possibly describe the feeling when you happen on an entry like the one above, after having almost nodded off over pages of weather, tea parties and general trivia.

There have been similar experiences, too numerous to mention, but you never seem to become less thrilled with each new discovery. I still vividly remember unfolding an ancient piece of paper and reading a very young Thomas Hunt's letter to his mother from Calcutta. It sent shivers up my spine. No less amazing were the letters written at a later date by his wife, Elizabeth, from their houseboat on the river outside of Whampoa, or Abel's letters from Italy about washing up in an Etruscan bowl, or Andrew's mother's letter to him, written the day after he married Lizzie, in her exquisitely fine hand.

Of course, like any paper archaeologist, I could go on about how the hundreds of bits eventually fit together and make a story, but instead I will return to the twelfth of February in 1877.

When you think of Alexander Graham Bell and where he lived during his life, I don't imagine Boston comes to mind, at least it never had mine. If you've read anything about him, or visited his museum in Nova Scotia, you tend to associate Bell with Scotland, England and Canada, making it rather odd in a way that he should have discovered and patented his telephone during the comparatively short time he lived in the Boston area.

Bell was the product of a family profession to do with helping the deaf, begun by his grandfather, Alexander Bell. He was family trained and self-taught, and the only reason he came to Boston in 1871, was to present a new idea of his father's. This new idea was called visual speech and his father not well enough at the time to come from Ontario and make the presentation himself.

Young Graham, as he preferred to be called, was only twenty-five in 1871 but his Boston reception was warm enough to encourage his family to have him open a school there in 1872, for

the training of teachers to help the deaf. In 1873 he became a professor of vocal physiology at Boston University and thanks to the patronage of Thomas Sanders, a wealthy leather merchant who's deaf child Bell successfully tutored, Bell began to conduct the experiments that lead to the discovery of the telephone in the Sanders home on Essex Street in Salem.

Bell had shown his new invention at the Philadelphia Exposition but when Mary witnessed his demonstration the following year, many New Englanders still regarded Bell's telephone as a joke or a play thing, and its creator an eccentric at best. This opinion quickly changed and Mary's evening at the Lyceum has gone down in the history books as "the first public lecture in the world by Prof. Alexander Graham Bell."

On the ninth of July, 1877 the Bell Telephone Company came into existence and two days later Bell married the daughter of another of his wealthy benefactors, Gardiner Hubbard of Boston. When Bell first came to Boston he was hired by Hubbard to help his daughter, Mabel, who had now become his bride. She was a very lovely and intelligent young woman who had been left stone deaf after a serious bout with the killer of little Lizzie, scarlet fever.

When the honeymooners left Boston for England, where he planned to promote his new invention, very few New Englanders were still poking fun at the man with the telephone patent.

THE END OF RECONSTRUCTION, THE DEATH OF ANN UPHAM
AND
THE GODDESS OF LIBERTY GETTING READY TO ENLIGHTEN THE WORLD

On the fourteenth of February word was received by the First Church in Salem that the Reverend Mr. Israel would answer their call. For Andrew's mother, this meant that her church could once more get back to normal.

Mary had been very busy with visits to their dentist, Dr. Bates, who was killing a nerve in one of her teeth and filling others.

Ann Upham continued to decline and her brother, Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, and his wife made frequent visits. On one occasion Dr. Holmes brought a Dr. Parsons to consult with him about her condition and Mary stopped in every day, her mother a few times a week.

The inevitable spring cleaning was underway and a Mr. Kingsley had spent an evening at the Summer Street house, "very much interested in looking over our old almanacks."

Their "old almanacks" were the various Holyoke diaries, called almanacks because they were "Farmer's Almanack" diaries, made by the publishing house of Brewster & Tileston of Boston. They were larger than the pocket diaries that were in use by the eighteen-seventies, and were 4 ¼ x 7 ¾ in size. I also wonder if the company stopped making them because Andrew's mother changed a habit of long standing when she switched to the pocket size.

Each almanack contained information "fitted for Boston, but will answer for all of the New England States. Containing, besides the large number of Astronomical Calculations, and the Farmer's Calander for every month of the year, a great variety of new, useful, and entertaining matter."

These historic Holyoke diaries now have a permanent home in the James Duncan Phillips library of the Essex Institute. *

MHWN:

Mar. 1. Mrs. Upham saw Mary in the afternoon & gave her a little wallet that Hitty had worked for Mrs. Upham & a pin that Mother gave her with my sister's Elizabeth's hair & 2 rows of pearls. **

2. A violent S.E. rain storm commenced about noon & lasted through the night. Hayes declared President, the Guns were fired at noon.

The long dispute about the November election for President of the United States was finally resolved. On March 2, 1877, the decision of the appointed committee was accepted. Rutherford B. Hayes had 185 votes and Tilden 184, Hayes winning every electoral vote under dispute. The committee was made up of eight Republicans and seven Democrats, which makes the outcome all the more interesting. Not surprisingly, the Republicans were accused of swaying the final vote by

* The Phillips Library continues as the research library of the Peabody Essex Museum (formed by merger of the Essex Institute with the Peabody Museum in 1992). That unique library is now (2019) within the P.E.M.'s expanded Collection Center in Rowley, MA.

** Elizabeth Holyoke Ward had died in 1851, a little before this story began. I assume she meant a double string of pearls.

offering the southern states economic favors if they would support Hayes' claim.

Lord only knows what they offered to Oregon, a state with only one electoral vote, perhaps the vote that put Hayes over the top.

History seems to support the opinion of the Tilden grouseurs because Hayes immediately withdrew all the federal troops from the southern states and there were no further efforts made, on the part of the government, to protect the rights of the southern blacks. As a matter of fact, the Supreme Court, of the once more United States, found any efforts to do with the equality of blacks unconstitutional. The period of reconstruction had come to an end and carpet-bag governments were a thing of the past.

MHWN:

Mar. 3. Fair, a most delightful day. I walked out & went round the common as far as Mrs. Silsbee's. The yellow & purple crocuses & snow drops are in bloom.

8. Thursday. Andrew dined here. He, his wife, Mary, M. Jenks, Mrs. Putnam, Ellen Stone & I all went to Church at the Installment of the Rev. Mr. Israel as Pastor of the First Church, & afterwards to Hamilton Hall to the supper given to the Ministers & their wives etc.

MWN:

14. A. jr. has come down to spend 2 or 3 days.

MHWN:

14. The Essex Conference met at the Barton Square Church; Andrew, wife & Andy down. We all went to the Church. Mr. Bartol, Bellows & Mr. Spencer took the principal parts.

16. Mary says Mrs. Upham had a miserable night & told the Dr. he would not think her very polite, it hurts her to talk & she is not inclined to take any medicine. Andrew went to the dentist & down to his G Mother's & to Mrs. Hunt's & to Mrs. Tuttle's. *

17. Mary stopped at the Upham's door, she had Morphine injected in her arm last eve, but had a restless night, does not incline to take any nourishment. Bertie here to tea with Andy who went to the dentist again today. His father was in twice today. Good sleighing.

18. Sunday. Mary & I at home. Andy went to Church.

19. Andy dined at his G Mother's & went in the eve to hear J. Robinson's lecture at the Institute.

20. Andy went home in the cars this morn.

23. We had our chambers, entry & closets cleaned. Mary very busy, I a mere drone in the hive. My eyes are weak.

* Mrs. Thomas Hunt was his great aunt, Elizabeth; Mrs. Hiram Tuttle, was his mother's cousin, the former Sarah Farrington.

MHWN:

Mar. 24. Andrew dined here. Mrs. Upham about the same, takes very little nourishment. Mary & I went over to Emmerton's house * & heard Mr. Israel read the Scriptures, & Dr. Briggs ** the prayer. Mrs. Briggs was there.

MWN:

26. A steady rainy day. Dusted books in the 3rd story. ***

MHWN:

Apr. 5. Rain, Snow, Wind N.E. The therm. 34 & 32. Andrew dined here. Our dear friend Mrs. Ann Sarah Upham died at half past 10 o'clock this forenoon. A violent storm all day & night. A most dreary & melancholy day, the heavens seemed to weep in sympathy with our feelings. How we shall miss her. "Not lost but gone before."

7. Mary, Susan & I went to Mrs. Upham's funeral. She was 72 years, 10 months & 20 days old.

8. Sunday. Mary & I at Church. Mr. Israel preached on the duty of regulating our home by showing piety, order, kindness, love & all the virtues there. He paid a just tribute to Mr. Emmerton & Mrs. Upham.

12. N. Stanley came home from Andrew's & Andy & Josh & Willie came with her. Andy came here. He brought us the first Hepaticas.

13. Andrew's wife came down this morn. with Josh & May. Andy lodged here & went to Peabody to meet his Father. We had lobster.

14. Andrew's wife & all the children dined here but Andrew. Andrew, John & Josh lodged here.

15. Sunday. I went to Church with Andy & John. Mary at home with Josh. Their Mother, May & Willie sat with me.

20. I have been reading an account of the New York Aquarium & of that beautiful Japanese fish, the Kingiyo.

25. M. Ropes, Mary & I went down to our old house in Central St. to call on Dr. Kittridge. Had a pleasant call. ****

* Their friend, Mr. Emmerton had died.

** Dr. Briggs preceded Hewes as minister of the First Church.

*** These books would have been what remained of the Holyoke collections after the division with the Osgoods.

**** When they sold the house it was to have become a bank but that never materialized. After it had stood empty for quite a while, the bank eventually sold the house to Dr. Kittridge.

MWN:

May 2. Rainy all day. Mother's 77th birthday! She has a bad cold & keeps to her bed.

4. Mother sat up more today & seems much better. Mr. Israel called at the door to enquire for Mother. Wm. Upham was in in the evening.

5. Mother came below to dinner today.

8. My cold not as well, did not go out. Mother better.

15. Called at E. Packard's. Saw her new baby daug. Andrew dined here.

Harriet Twiss came the first of the afternoon.

MHWN:

16. H. Twiss & Mary went down to the neck. Andrew dined here & took tea here with his wife & Nellie. They went up in the 6 o'clock cars with H. Twiss. Mary & I both very tired.

17. Cherry trees in bloom.

18. Mary & Ellen cleaned our Parlor & we had windows washed outside.

Mary went into Mrs. Cox's. Her last Friday Eve Levee this season. There were 40 present & they had a supper. Lightning in the evening & very hot for its changes. 53 this morn. & 70 in the eve, the hail storming around Worcester.

19. Mary called on E. Ropes. She came home with a bunch of Lillies of the Valley from their garden.

20. Sunday. Mary & I to Church. Mr. Israel preached. E. Ropes sat with us & we walked up in Broad St. to see the trees in bloom & the tulips. The Flowering Almond is in bloom in the Cox's garden, the Horse Chestnut trees in bloom.

22. The Landers heard of the death of their niece Eliza W. Pierce in London, aged 18, by telegram, but no particulars. It is a great loss to them. The grape leaves are out.

MWN:

22. Very rainy. Baked a cake. Invited Susie & Robert here to tea, also William & Wendell Upham. Andrew dined here.

MHWN:

25. Cloudy, Rain, the therm. 48 & 60 Wind very variable. We had a new furnace fire built this morn. Willie Savery died of Lock Jaw, aged 16 years, one of Mary's Sunday School Class.

29. I went up to Andrew's & spent the day. They all well.

30. Mary & I very tired & have the headache.

Decoration Day, the Scholars of the High School, with the 2 Mayors went up to the High School to decorate the Tablets & there were speeches made.

Mr. & Mrs. Phillips, E. Ropes, Bessie Osgood & 2 of her little friends in.

MHWN:

June 2. We worked on children's clothes.

4. Fair. Wind W. & S.W. The therm. 68 & 81 Mary, Andrew & wife, Clara & E. Ropes went to the Navy Yard & to the Wentworth House, 2 miles beyond Portsmouth. They enjoyed the day very much. Andrew & wife brought down the 3 youngest children & they, with their mother, spent the night at her mother's.

MWN:

4. Mr. Israel & Wm. Upham, Andrew & wife, H. King, E. Ropes, C. Haraden & I went to Portsmouth. we went to the Navy Yard & on board a man of war just fitted out for the West Indies. Afterward a party of us, 18 in all, hired a barge & went to see the old Gov. Wentworth house, well worth seeing. Had a delightful day.

5. Lizzie & 3 youngest ch. spent last night in town & went home tonight.

6. Miss Lander sent a doll's bedstead & chair here for the children.

MHWN:

6. We very busy cleaning up after our Dusty Hot week. Andrew in. E. Lander sent a little bedstead and chair over for the children.

8. Mary finished Willie's kilted Suit & the kilt of another. *

12. Ellen Shean went away.

14. Fair. Wind S.W. The therm 88 & a very hot day. We went to Boston in the cars with E. Ropes & up to the Public Gardens and sat there some time & enjoyed the scenery. Everything looked so green & flourishing, then we went up to Florence's & found them well & staid there all night. They were glad to see us. We passed a very pleasant evening. The band played on the steps opposite in the eve. Wm.'s family go to Magnolia in 10 or 12 days.

MWN:

14. Mother & I went to Boston. Met E. Ropes & went to the Public Gardens. Met W. Upham & Dr. Wheatland ** in the cars. Went to Florence's & found all well. She invited us to spend the night. A pleasant evening with band music.

In reference to Mary and her mother going to the public gardens with Eliza Ropes, I should mention that by the mid nineteenth century Boston was being described as a "woman's city" because of the freedom with which women moved about. Although it doesn't seem odd to us now, the Boston area was unusual at a very early date, where the independent attitude of the ladies from upper and middle class families of old New England stock were concerned. By and large they were strong-minded, free-thinking females who became the first in the country to go where they pleased in their towns and cities, unescorted by the opposite sex.

* Little Willie must have been quite fetching in his kilts, which he probably liked no better than being called Willie since his brothers were all out of skirts by then.

** Dr. Wheatland, a family friend, was then the director of the Essex Institute in Salem.

Mary's mother mentioned in her entry that the Putnams were going to Magnolia that June. Magnolia is a beautiful little town between Manchester by the Sea and Gloucester and was the newest "in" place for a vacation the summer of 1877. It boasted several new summer hotels and there were also cottage rentals available.

The name, Magnolia, came about because of the wild magnolias that grew profusely in the deep swampy ravines that run from Manchester to West Gloucester. It is the laurel magnolia, or sweet bay, with the Latin name of magnolia glauca. Cape Ann is its northern extremity. This shrub can reach a height of twenty feet and its wonderfully fragrant flowers last from June until August.

Magnolia is also where "the reef of Norman's Woe" is located, made famous by Longfellow. Who can ever forget his heart-wrenching poem, "The Wreck of the Hesperus," loosely based on tales of a colonial wreck, with its final lines, "Christ save us all from a death like this, On the reef of Norman Woe." Those of you who are familiar with that particular stretch of coastline know how wild and wooly it can be in a storm. The reef is a rock ledge that runs for about a mile toward Gloucester, just a little way off the high rocky coast.

MHWN:

June 15. We took a drive early this morn with William & Florence & Willie to the Highlands, Roxbury & Jamaca Plains. Florence & Mary went a shopping & in the afternoon we went into J. P. Clarke's Church on the corner of W. Brookline St. & to the Public Library & returned home at 6, having enjoyed our visit highly.

MWN:

15. This morn Wm. Putnam hired a bench wagon & took Mother & I, Florence & Willie to drive through Commonwealth Avenue, Chapel Station, Brookline, Jamaca Plain, West Roxbury; a delightful ride of 2 hours. F. & I went shopping. P.M. Mother & I went into Clarke's Church, Public Library & came home at night.

18. The London Circus came into town yesterday & performed today. Mother & I went to Miss Ropes to see it pass: afterward went to walk.

MHWN:

18. We went over to E. Ropes to see the London Circus pass. It was a very gorgeous sight. *

19. Mary finished May's Black & White dress.

20. Mary & I went up to Andrew's. A beautiful day. Found all well. Pheby there.

21. Fair & Windy. Josh not well, complained of his head & has a bad cold. We at work for Elizabeth. In the eve we had a thunder shower with torrents of rain.

* The Ropes lived on the same street as the Uphams, where Mary and her mother had always watched the circus parades in the past. Do you get the feeling that no matter how old you are, you're never too old to enjoy a good circus parade?

MHWN:

June 22. Fair & quite cool. We walked in the morn up the Middleton Road as far as Massey's. The air was like that at the mountains. We have mended & altered several garments for the children. We came home at night. Andrew drove us down to Beaver Brook. Wm. Upham came in & gave me his father's memoir by R. Ellis.

MWN:

25. A hot day. Baked for picnic.

MHWN:

26. Mary went to Boxford with the Institute in a Barge. She enjoyed the day & went in the old Holyoke house. I have been reading about the great statue by the sculptor Bartholdi designed for New York Harbor of the Goddess of "Liberty Enlightening the World." The pedestal is to be 100 feet high & the statue to the flame of the torch 275 feet above the level of the bay. *

MWN:

26. Went to Field Meeting at Boxford. Started in a barge at 8 A.M. Had a delightful ride, rained most of the time in Boxford but had a pleasant ride back. Visited the old Holyoke house. It looked natural.

* It wasn't until eight years after this entry that the installation of the statue reached completion.

A VARIETY OF SUMMER TREATS
AND SERIOUS SUMMER COMPLAINTS

The summer of 1877 was filled with various excursions and the only fly in the ointment was a great deal of illness after a pretty good winter, as far as the health of the family was concerned.

MWN:

June 27. Our Society * & Sunday School had a picnic at the Willows. Took a sail of 2 1/2 hours in the barque Island Belle in Salem & Marblehead harbors: had dinner at the Pavilion.

MHWN:

28. Andrew dined here. He had the headache.

July 2. Sam Turner came & told us that he was engaged to Mary Moore of Waltham. The Misses Chadwick, Elizabeth, Susan, Robert & Nathan here in the eve.

3. Sam went home.

6. Mary finished a pair of trowsers for Andrew.

MWN:

6. Andrew in this morn. E. Ropes came in to say that no passes were to be given to Conway this year. Wrote to Andrew & to Sam.

9. Had a postal card from Lizzie saying that Andrew was sick & would not go tomorrow.

MHWN:

9. We had a postal card from Elizabeth saying that Andrew was sick. A heavy rain all afternoon with distant thunder. I not feeling very well.

MWN:

10. H. King, E. Ropes, 2 Miss Farleys & Bessie Curwin & I went to the Isle of Shoals. Had a delightful trip & witnessed a magnificent thunder shower while there. It was soon over.

MHWN:

July 11. Mary & I went up & met Andrew in the cars, he is very weak & has a bad cough. Andy has a slow fever about him, three of the children have the Hooping Cough, quite a sick household & I felt very anxious about my son. **

MWN:

11. Mother & I went up to Andrew's to see how he was, he was better but has a bad cough & is quite weak, the younger ch. have the hooping cough. Staid up there. Little A. is quite poorly.

12. They are trying to get their hay in but can not get anyone to help them.

* A ladies church society.

** Just the fact that her son was so ill that Lizzie wrote the card would have been enough to alarm her. I am sure that Andrew's lung problems of the past were never far from her mind.

MWN:

July 13. Got 2 Loads of hay in the barn & 1 under cover.

14. Andrew went to Salem today but is quite poorly.

15. Sunday. None of the family went to church. Took a walk in the field with Mother. Mr. Livermore called to see how they were. Both A.s are better.

16. Lizzie washed. Mother & I came home at night.

MHWN:

16. Andrew & John went down to the Plains & Andy rode down with C. Wentworth & went to the depot with us. He is much better & his father is improved a little, though he still has a bad Cough. We returned at 7 & Susan & Robert came over in the eve. *

20. The Baltimore & Ohio railroad destroyed by the mob. **

MWN:

20. Went this eve to Dr. Packard's to meet the Summer Scholars of Biology. ***
Had a pleasant time.

MHWN:

22. Yesterday a night & day of terror commenced at Pittsburg.

24. In Pittsburg intense excitement prevails. From 2 & 3000 cars loaded with rich frieght, 300 locomotives, bridges & tracks have been consumed amounting to six millions of dollars in value. A distance of 3 miles was a mass of flames. ****

MWN:

25. Andrew in a few minutes this afternoon for the first time since we came home from there.

* She must have forgotten to take her diary to Pine Knoll; the days they spent there are blank.

** On the day before her entry, the National Guard was called in to open a line being picketed by the striking railroad workers in Martinsburg, West Virginia. As the soldiers left Baltimore, a mob pelted their train with cobblestones and bullets, killing ten of the men in charge of running it. Before the problem was resolved there were five hundred Federal troops on duty in Baltimore. At the heart of the discontent was the fact that railroad owners were amassing incredible fortunes while their workers continued to be underpaid.

*** Mary was one of the summer scholars, having signed up for the course.

**** Talk about high drama. The national news was enough to give an old lady the vapors! This newest outbreak of violence and destruction had no apparent connection with the last event, except for the ugly mood of the workers throughout the country. It took ten-thousand Federal and State troops to settle this latest unpleasantness. They finally managed to open the line from Philadelphia to Pittsburg by putting a flat car on the rails in front of the locomotive, which pushed it along. On the flat car was mounted a rapid-fire Gatling gun that effectively discouraged the mob.

MWN:

July 26. A pleasant cool day. E. Ropes & I started for Magnolia at eight o'clock & found Florence & family there. Walked to Rafe's Chasm & Norman's Woe & the flume. Dined at the Hesperus * and went on the rocks & came home just after four o'clock.

Aug. 8. Very hot. Attended Field meeting at Asbury Grove with Miss Morris, took a walk with J. Sears party ** to Turkey Island & found Rattlesnake Plantain in abundance. Andrew's family drove there. A. jr. came home with me.

29. Very hot. Andrew & 2 oldest boys went on an excursion to the Isle of Shoals, 3,000 went. *** Harriet King & I went down to see the boat come in.

MHWN:

29. Andrew, Andy & John in early. They were going out in the Steam boat to the Isle of Shoals, the Boat was very much crowded. There were about 3,000 Persons on board. They returned at 1/4 after 7 P.M.

* The Hesperus, where they had dined, was running an ad in the Salem Gazette that summer which read, "MAGNOLIA POINT – This new house offers first class accommodations to transient or permanent guests. At the Cafe, Fish dinners, Lunches, Fruits, Ices &c served at short notice."

** Professor John H. Sears was the curator of geology and mineralogy at the Peabody Academy of Science in Salem and a native of Putnamville in Danvers, where his father had been one of the early shoe manufacturers. Professor Sears had more knowledge than anyone else at the time on the geological make-up of Essex County.

*** This boat went to the Isle of Shoals every Wednesday, weather permitting, and to other destinations, such as Martha's Vineyard, on other days of the week. This trip was advertised in the Salem Gazette on the previous Saturday, August 18, 1877:

Excursion to Isle of Shoals by the Steamer Plymouth Rock,
on Wednesday next. 9:30 A.M.

2500 tons and 336 feet long, 60 hands.
75 cents round trip

2000 passengers comfortably and can take twice that many.
Tickets are going rapidly

Not only did the steam ship company advertise regularly, but there were testimonials about the trip from satisfied customers that ran in the body of the paper. I found this example: "A fine boat - very steady. Not one case of sea-sickness aboard. The musical entertainments with the Madrigal boys are well worth all the cost, and officers are uniformed and very gentlemanly. The dining saloon very spacious, and the tables are loaded with the best the market affords, and the prices are very reasonable."

Father must have had as good a time as his sons and what a wonderful treat for the three of them, a grand hurrah to end the summer before the boys' schooling would begin in September. There is no mention of whether they disembarked at the Isles of Shoals.

That same August, Nellie Stanley took a New Hampshire vacation again, something she hadn't done since 1875 when she went to North Conway. She and her married sister, Margie, spent a week at the Milford Springs House and she didn't elaborate on their stay, other than that they "had a gay time."

THE ANNUAL PINE KNOLL VISIT
AND
ANOTHER HOLIDAY SEASON

Andrew's mother and sister closed the Summer Street house and went to Pine Knoll on the fourth of September, when the following entry was made about Willie starting school.

Lizzie was about to enter a period of her life when she would have more time to herself than she had had since shortly after she was married, with only Nellie at home during school hours. (Of course that was if the children stayed healthy and she ever got rid of her in-laws!)

MHWN:

Sept. 4. I went up to Andrew's & found them all well, five of the children had been to school, Willie went for the first time yesterday.

5. Mary & I went to ride with Andrew to Topsfield & home by the Middleton farm which the Dr. once owned. * A very bad road.

6. A very high wind. The beginning of a dry storm.

7. I had the headache. Very high wind. It was a terrible East storm at Martha's Vineyard.

9. Sunday. Mary, Andrew & all the children but Nelly went to Church.

MWN:

13. Very hot. Therm. over 80. I rode to the Plains with Andrew & called on Miss Lawrence, Annie Page & Cousin Sarah.

14. Cooler. This afternoon Andrew drove Mother, Lizzie, Nellie & I up to the Asylum & it is nearly finished. At night he drove us home. Robert & Susie in this eve & brought us pears.

MHWN:

14. Mary, Nelly & I went into the Insane Asylum & after tea Andrew drove us home. We have been gone 11 days.

MWN:

17. Baked a cake. Great day in Boston, dedicating the soldier's monument. **

MHWN:

17. Showery in the afternoon. The first rain we have had for a fortnight. Andrew's birthday, he is 40. A great day in Boston, the laying of the Corner Stone of the Soldier's Monument. The crowds were immense.

19. Andrew here to breakfast & dinner.

* The sale of this farm caused Andrew's depression, mentioned in Part I, The Fay Premium.

** The Soldiers and Sailors Monument on Boston Common was erected in memory of Massachusetts soldiers and sailors who died in the American Civil War. Construction began in 1874 and it was dedicated on September 17, 1877.

MHWN:

Sept. 20. Sam Turner & Mary Moore called here after dinner & went back in the 3 o'clock cars to Waltham.

22. Mary & I made Catsup. *

29. Andrew's family came in town & Andy lodged here.

30. Sunday. Andy & John dined here. Mary & I at Church. Elizabeth & all her children went to Church with her mother, it was her mother's birthday. **

Oct. 1. Elizabeth & her three youngest children *** spent the day here. Mrs. C. Osgood in.

2. Fair, Wind S.W. The therm. 82. A change about 2 o'clock when the wind changed to N.E. and the therm. sunk rapidly to 65.

3. We came up to Andrew's in the cars at noon & went out in the Grove.

MWN:

3. Not very pleasant but Mother & I went to Andrew's for a day or two. I collected ferns in the afternoon with John.

MHWN:

4. Mary & I walked out on the Turnpike. ****

MWN:

5. A very heavy rain last night, cleared off cold. Picked grapes this afternoon.

6. A white frost last night, first of the season. I came home this morn & Mother came at noon. Did grape jelly.

MHWN:

6. A frost last night. Mary came home from Andrew's this morn & I at noon.
E. Lander came in the same train.

18. Fair. Wind N.W. & W. The therm. 40 & 62. A lovely day. Mary & I went up to Danvers & called on Sarah Berry ***** & rode to Asylum Hill with Andrew. Mary went up in the Tower.

* Catsup is really nothing more specific than a seasoned sauce with the consistency of puree. In those days catsup was rarely made of tomatoes; it was usually made of fall fruits, most commonly grapes. They may have used the pears the Osgoods had given them on the fourteenth.

** Eightieth birthday of Marm, Lizzie's mother.

*** May, Willie and Nellie.

**** The Newburyport Turnpike ran north and south in front of Pine Knoll and, in spite of its fancy name, was a single lane dirt road at that time.

***** Sarah Nichols Page Berry.

MHWN:

Oct. 19. Mary, Nellie & I walked this morn. down below the Wentworths. The therm. 48 & 58. Andrew drove us down to Beaver Brook & we came home in the cars.

20. A pouring rain all day. Mary decorated her vase.

MWN:

20. Rainy day. Decorated a jar, imitation of the Chinese. *

MHWN:

31. Mrs. Osgood of N. York came to visit the Osgood.

Nov. 2. Mary made Marmalade. I helped cut up the Quinces.

7. We had our first furnace fire made. **

12. We very busy. Mary boiled over her Marmalade. Ellen Mathews came here to live.

19. Andy down & spent the night & went to the Lecture on the Moon.

MWN:

19. Went out this afternoon & bought flannel for pants.

MHWN:

20. Andy went up this morning to School.

21. Mary made cake. I cut Apples. Andrew & wife & Nellie spent the morning here.

22. We made pies.

26. Andrew here to breakfast & dinner. We made puddings.

MWN:

26. We made our plum puddings & I arranged my leaves & ferns.

* The vase, or jar, just mentioned has a shape that is reminiscent of a Chinese export vase and Mary decorated it accordingly. She had also decorated a pair of jars with lids to resemble the scenic English glazes. I have based my opinion of her artistic ability on these pieces.

At that time it was all the rage to buy pieces of local pottery and cover them with decoupage. Ladies would purchase sheets of small colored pictures, designs and borders that varied in subject matter according to the effect the decorator desired. Over the years I have seen, in second hand shops, many examples of the result of this craze, but I have never seen a single piece that reached the beauty and perfection of Mary's work.

In one of the covered jars she decorated there was a note, written by the family historian, Mary Eliot Nichols, who is still only seven in our story, and it reads as follows:

"The two pottery jars were made at Peabody Pottery about 1875. At that time a form of hand-work was to paste innumerable embossed pictures on pottery or glass and then varnish over them to look like foreign pottery.

M. E. N."

** Everyone relied on their stoves and fireplaces as long as possible in the fall because every time the weather warmed up, as it always did from time to time, the furnace fire went out and had to be lighted again, which was a bit of a production.

MHWN:

Nov. 27. All Andrew's family came down at night. Andrew came here to tea & went up home.

28. All Andrew's family dined here. Robert, Nathan, Bertie, Bessie, Bobby & Charley here to tea. Charles' wife here in the eve. The 2 Andrew's, Josh & May lodged here.

29. Mary & I rode over to the Osgoods & spent the day. Our Ellen went out & we locked up the house. Andrew spent the night here.

MWN:

29. Thanksgiving Day! Very rainy. The two A.'s went to church. Josh & May went down in the cars. * Mother & I rode over to the Osgood's & spent the day. Came home in the horse cars. It snowed at night.

30. Andrew, A. jr. spent last night here. A. jr. went to Danvers at night & the other boys staid here.

MHWN:

30. Andrew breakfasted here & went up in the early train. The 3 oldest ** spent the day here. Andy went up to dancing school. The 2 oldest boys lodged here.

Dec. 1. Andrew, wife & 3 boys dined here. Andrew Jr. lodged here.

MWN:

1. Andrew, wife & 3 oldest boys dined here. A. jr. spent the night.
Busy making Josh a coat.

2. Sunday. Pleasant but cold. Therm. 18. Mother, A. jr. & I went to church, heard Mr. Israel preach upon truth. A. jr., John & Josh here to stay.

MHWN:

2. Sunday. Mary, Andrew Jr. & I at Church. The three oldest boys dined here & went down to their G Mother's after dinner.

4. I was taken at noon very chilly & afterward very hot with Fever. Went up to bed. Very hot all night. The boys went down to their G Mother.

MWN:

4. Mother went out to walk at noon & when she came back was very chilly. John & Josh went down town to spend the night. I went to Sewing Circle. Mother went to bed after tea & seems miserably.

5. Rainy. Boys came up this morn. Mother very feverish in the night - but is better this morn. The boys went off to Danvers in the coach. I went to Botanical Class. Mother sat up while the bed was making.

* To Andrew Street.

** Andrew Jr., John and Josh.

MHWN:

Dec. 5. A storm of Rain. The 2 boys went up in a coach to the Chapel. *
The Unitarian Society had their Fair. The Salem ladies did not go up on account
of the storm. I in bed most of the day.

6. The ladies went up to the Fair & Mary went with them.

MWN:

6. Mother better. A very stormy night. Mother sat up to eat her dinner & supper.
I went up to the Fair at Unity Chapel with a party from our church at 4 & came back
at 7 o'clock. Saw Andrew's family, all but 2 youngest.

7. Mother a great deal better but not below. Andrew dined here.

12. I went to Boston on free ride & out to Florence's. F. & I came up to the stores
& went back to dine. Andrew & Lizzie & Caddie Sears dined there.
Came home at night. Mother came down to dinner. Andrew & Lizzie drank tea here
on their way home.

MHWN:

13. Mary at the Hall this forenoon. The Fair of the three Unitarian Societies.
Andrew dined here. His wife came down after dinner & went to the Fair.

18. Mary & I went over to Miss Pulsifer's to see about having my velvet Bonnet altered.

20. Andrew & wife dined here. He went with Mary & I down to Church. Mr. Israel read
over the names of the members of the Church & Andrew recorded them. Mr. Israel has had
a tin box made to hold the Church records which date back to 1629 & are to be deposited in
the bank.

22. Andrew & May came in a moment on their way home. She has been in town since the
twentieth but this is the first time I have seen her.

28. Mary & I went up to Andrew's & spent the day. We all enjoyed being together.
The room was decorated and the children had their tree & were delighted to show
their presents. Andy came in the cars with us as far as the Plains. It was a dancing
school night.

MWN:

28. Warm & pleasant. Mother & I went to Andrew's at noon & came home at night.
Had a nice time seeing the children's presents & tree

* The Unitarian church in Danvers.

On the last page of M.H.W.N.'s diary for 1877 she listed the things that she and Mary had supplied to Pine Knoll and it is quite a list, but without prices this time.

Jan. A sheet & nightgown, 2 pair of blue socks
 2 Children's handkerchiefs

April 14 napkins, 3 pair of drawers, Nellie's

May 2 pair of drawers for May, nightgowns for Andrew &
 John, May's striped blue dress

June Kilt skirt & Jacket, 2 kilts for Willie & altered
 his pique skirt, 3 pair of drawers for Nellie

 Three waists * Mary bought in Boston for the boys

 A black & white suit for May, a little dress for
 Nellie & a pair of Cottonette Trowsers for Andrew

 A waist for Josh, a pink dress for Nelly

 A blue & white cambric for May, a waist for Josh

 A dress for Andrew's wife Mary bought in Boston

 A pair of Trowsers for Josh, 2 pair of Pillowcases

 A suit for Josh, Trowsers for John

Nov. Trowsers for Josh, a dressing gown for Andrew jr.

 Great Coat for Andrew jr., a sack for Elizabeth

 A tire for May & a tire for Nellie **

* Shirts.

** I am going to guess that the "tires" made for May and Nellie were tiaras, decorative head bands. It seems reasonable to me that someone with Mary's talents might have enjoyed making tiaras to match one of each of the little girls' outfits.

1878

AN ABUNDANCE OF SNOW

As the year began, Andrew continued to appear at the house on Summer Street for breakfast or dinner about five days a week. I continue to quote from the diaries of Andrew's mother, Mary Holyoke Ward Nichols, and his sister, Mary Ward Nichols.

MWN:

Jan. 1. A very pleasant day. Miss Rea called & gave me a Japanese waiter * & card.
Andrew dined here.

3. Sam Turner & Mary Moore came from Waltham to spend the day here.
Andrew dined here.

14. My birthday. Andrew dined here & brought me a present from Lizzie.
Had a neuralgia headache, kept to my bed in the forenoon. We were startled by hearing of the disappearance of Mr. Fenollosa last night.

MHWN:

14. Mary's birthday, she not well. Andrew dined here. M. Jenks, E Putnam & Dr. Coggin called in the eve. We were shocked today to hear of the disappearance of our neighbor Mr. Fenollosa last evening. **

15. Andrew dined here. He had the toothache.

17. Mary has a very bad cold & troublesome throat. Had a wakefull night.
Andrew dined here.

19. Andrew dined here. Mary's cold about the same.

MWN:

21. I went to Mr. Morse's lecture at the Institute upon Japan. ***

22. Busy getting the house in order; had the sewing circle this afternoon; 16 came.

25. A delightful spring like day. Mother has a bad cold & she did not get up til noon.
Andrew, Lizzie & Nellie came down, A. dined here.

* Miss Rea gave Mary a tray.

** Manuel Fenollosa was a well-known music teacher in Salem. Born in Spain, son of a musician and very talented at a young age, he had come to Salem in 1838 and formed a band, then a music school. By 1878 he lived with his second wife and two children at 5 Chestnut Street. On January 13 he disappeared; his body was not found until April. Newspapers accounts give evidence that his death was likely a suicide.

*** Prof. Edward Sylvester Morse, a zoologist, highly interested in Japanese art and culture.

MHWN:

Jan. 25. I cold & sore throat, I came down stairs to see Elizabeth & Nellie. They went down to her mother's before dinner. Andrew dined here.

26. I upstairs all day with the sore throat.

MWN:

26. Mother did not come below for the day as her cold was worse.

MHWN:

28. Andrew dined here. Mr. Israel & Wm. Upham started for Washington to attend the dedication of their New Unitarian Church tomorrow eve & the Installment of Rev. Clay MacCauley on the 30th.

29. Andrew here to breakfast & dine. Very cold.

Feb. 1. The most violent snow storm we have had in 5 or 6 years. It began yesterday at 5 o'clock P.M. Wind very high, the therm. all snowed up, Wind N.E. Andrew dined here. He was obliged to attend Court. Robert here in the eve, he thinks if the trains run on time of going to N. York tomorrow.

MWN:

1. Began to snow at 5 P.M. last night. The greatest snow storm for many, many years. * High wind. Stopped snowing about 2 P.M. Scarcely a vehicle in the street. Andrew dined here. He was obliged to come to go to court. Got here about 11 o'clock. Robert in this eve.

2. Snowed a little last night. Mother came down to breakfast. This afternoon attended Mrs. Sanborn's funeral. Rode to Harmony Grove, ** the coaches could hardly get through the street & went only to the receiving tomb. ***

MHWN:

2. I cannot see the therm. on account of the Ice round it, but know it is quite cold as the Icesickles on the house next have not melted in the sun today. I have finished reading The Last Days of Pompeii.

6. I went over & paid my pew tax. Robert & Susan came from N.York.

MWN:

8. Andrew dined here. Dr. Mack came to see Mother yesterday & says she must not keep on her feet as her leg is swollen.

MHWN:

21. Thursday. Our girl went to Church, they had a funeral service on account of the Death of the Pope. ****

* Mary later added "11 years." It was the worst storm since the one on January 17, 1867, when Andrew was obliged to spend the night in Salem because it was impossible for him to get home, even on foot.

** Harmony Grove is in Salem.

*** The receiving tomb is where bodies are kept until the ground is sufficiently thawed to be prepared for the burial of the casket.

**** Pope Pius the IX.

MHWN:

Feb. 22. A violent rain storm all day & eve. Wind N.E. & E. The therm. 36 all day.

No one in for the day. It has poured all day & eve. The Boston Journal says "Heavy Storm & Floods in Providence with heavy losses. Floods in Ontario & California, three vessels wrecked on the New Jersey coast.

MWN:

28. Went to Boston & dined at Florence's. All well there but Renzie. Florence went up to the stores with me. Came home at night.

A MOST WELCOME RETURN OF SPRING

With the return of more clement weather and the usual harbingers of spring, that M.H.W.N. never fails to mention in her diaries, her spirits must have soared. Her health also improved enough for her to be able to leave the house and enjoy the good weather, which she relates in her diary on the sixth of March:

"Andrew dined here. Mary & I walked on Essex St. the longest walk since I was lame. The blue birds have come & so have the Snow Drops & Crocuses."

M.H.W.N. continued to walk out on every pleasant day and once again the inevitable spring cleaning was under way.

The following entry I have quoted in its entirety, instead of just including items that pertain to Pine Knoll, in order to remind the reader of how social the days at the Summer Street house were. This one is typical.

MHWN:

Mar. 8. Andrew, wife & Nellie came & spent the morn. Mary & I went to walk & to call on Mrs. Neal. H. Sterns called. Mary went over in S. Salem to E. Packard's & C. Haraden's, & the Osgood's. Mrs. O. was in her Chamber, she was taken sick last eve.
The Robins have come.

9. I finished a pair of Stockings for May. We have cleaned our Closets in the sitting room & have had our windows washed in both parlors this week.

10. Sunday. Mary & I at Church. Mr. Israel preached, he has been with us one year. He was installed on the 8th of March. * I have not been to Church since the 20th of Jany until today: my leg is rather uncomfortable. Miss L. Lewis who has been a member of our Church for 50 yrs. was buried at noon today, she was 94 years old. The butterflies, wasps & Bees have come.

11. Mary cleared one cupboard & we cleared 2 trunks in the upper entry.
Andrew here to dinner. **

MWN:

12. Andrew's children have examinations at their school.

MHWN:

16. Fair Wind N.E. the Therm. 32. Andy walked down this morn. & breakfasted. His Father, Mother & Willie went to Boston. I not well in the eve. & had one of my windy turns.

19. Andrew dined here. All our closets are cleaned but one. Mine was cleaned this morn. Snow at night.

* She is referring to March of the previous year.

** In the month of March Andrew had dinner with his mother on most weekdays.

MHWN:

Mar. 20. I looked over piece bags * & Mary very busy upstairs. Andrew in a moment.
Andy's examination began.

22. Friday. The fisherman forgot to bring our fish today. Mary very busy up in her chamber. Andrew dined here. M. Jenks in. Robert & Susan spent the eve.
Andy's examination finished today.

23. Alice Putnam came & brought two Guinuae Pigs. Andrew dined & carried them up.

MWN:

23. Alice Putnam brought us 2 Guinea pigs for A.'s children. Andrew dined here.

25. Andrew dined here. Andrew jr. came down tonight to go to a lecture at the Institute by Prof. Osborn on Faraday with electrical experiments. **

MHWN:

25. Fair. Wind N.W. The therm. 15 & 31. The coldest day we have had this month & very high wind. Andrew dined here. Andy came down at 7 P.M. & went with Mary to the Institute, the last lecture of their course by Prof. Osburn on Faraday. A sketch of the life of this extraordinary man & his experiments.

26. Andy went down to the Museum & down to his GrandMother Stanley's & to his Aunt Margaret's.

MWN:

26. A. jr. here. Went over to see Nathan this morn.

MHWN:

27. Andrew & Andy here this morn. They both went to the Court House this morn. Andrew went away at noon. Mary went down to the Botanical Class & Andy went to the rehearsal of the Oratorio class, he went home at 6 o'clock.

28. Andrew in this morn. on his way to Boston.

MWN:

30. Andrew's family came to town. A. jr. & John spent the night here.

31. Sunday. I went to church with Susie. Josh came here at noon. Susie, Robert & Nathan in this eve.

MHWN:

31. The 3 oldest boys here.

Apr. 1. Andrew's family spent the day here. E. Lander, Charles' wife & Bessie in.
Andrew down. Had the headache. The three boys here. Nathan here to tea.
He & Andy went to hear Dr. Bolles at the Institute.

* A piece bag held left-over pieces of new cloth that were hopefully large enough to make something with or to use for a patch.

** Young Andrew had a tremendous interest in the sciences and must have enjoyed these courses immensely.

MWN:

Apr. 1. 3 boys here. A. jr. & John went to Marblehead Beach. Lizzie & her 3 younger children spent the day here, Lizzie O. & Bessie called. A. jr. & Nathan went to a lecture by Dr. Bolles.

MHWN:

2. Andrew down to breakfast. The three oldest boys here.

3. The three boys here to breakfast. They all went home with their father. He dined here.

MWN:

3. Boys went off with their father & all went home.

MHWN:

19. Mary & I made plumb cake. Our woman went to church, it is good Friday. Andrew in a moment.

20. The Daffies & Crown Imperials & Hyacinths are in bloom. Mrs. Stanley & Nellie called.

21. Easter Sunday. Mary & I at Church all day. Mr. Israel preached our Easter sermon. Our Church was beautifully decorated with flowers & in the afternoon Mrs. Stone & C. Derby went with us. There were twelve Christened, Children & older persons. Dot Edgerton was there with S. Hunt & Dot went up to Boston at 7 o'clock & Mary went up with her to Florence's.

MWN:

21. Easter. A lovely day. Our church was beautifully dressed for Easter with flowers. Splendid service by Mr. Israel. Went to Boston with D. Egerton.

22. Dot Egerton & I came to Boston on the Sunday eve. train. Found all well at Florence's. Fl. & I went shopping this morn. Quite a warm day.

MHWN:

22. Mrs. Osgood here to tea. Susan had the Cheerful Workers here. * Mr. Fenollosa was buried from his sisters.

23. Mary came home from Boston. Our Ellen Mathews went away. Dot Edgerton started for the West. She is to stop at her sisters in Wyoma in Minnesota before she goes to her home in Waterville, Iowa.

MWN:

23. Dot Egerton left for the west this morn. F. & I went to the depot with her & saw her off. It rained very hard all night & morning. We shopped & went back to dine. Then F. came to the depot with me. Found Mother well. Ellen left us tonight. It had been so planned.

* Susan must have been staying at the Summer Street house while Mary was away. The "Cheerful Workers" was the name of a sewing circle. There were several in Salem at the time and they were formed along social lines. Whether it was the same group that Mary and her mother belonged to I do not know because they never called their group by name.

MHWN:

29. Mary & I went down to Ives & engaged a paper for our Kitchen.

30. We had our Kitchen papered & all our ashes taken away. Mary very busy making her yearly account for the Female Charitable Society. *

* Mary was the treasurer.

A TRIP TO GROTON AND A DEATH IN THE FAMILY

Because of the time of the year, Andrew was now busy from dawn to dark or longer, seven days a week. He had not only the farm, his nursery business and his duties as Justice of the Peace to look after, but also all of the work for local clients in the business he ran with Lewis.

Lewis had, for some time, been employed by the city of Boston and was only of any real help to the partnership through the use of his name and credentials, and as an advisor to Andrew.

By this time Lewis had become officially engaged to his brother-in-law's cousin, Carrie Putnam, and this must have heightened Lewis' ambitions and given him a greater desire to broaden his horizons. I sincerely believe that Andrew would have encouraged Lewis along these lines because Andrew was an unselfish man and loved Lewis like a son, always wanting the best for him.

It is a rather interesting thought that, because of Andrew's need of a meal when in Salem on business, his mother probably spent more time with him during his work day than Lizzie!

MHWN:

May 1. I cleared drawers, Mary made cake. Mrs. Putnam in. She & Mary went to Miss Mack's. It was the Annual Meeting of the Female Charitable Society. Robert & Susan here in the eve.

MWN:

2. A lovely day. Mother & I went to Andrew's & spent the day with all his family. It is her 78th birthday.

MHWN:

5. Sunday. Rain, Cloudy, Fine. The therm. 63 & 73. Thunder & lightning at a distance, very windy. The wind S. W. & S. Showers in the afternoon. Mary & I at Church. Mr. Israel preached. It is 78 years today since I was Christened in this First Church. The season is remarkably forward. The Elm trees have leaved out today.

6. Susan & Robert here to tea. The apple trees in bloom.

7. I went down St. in the morn & called on Mrs. Stone to bid her goodbye. She leaves tomorrow. She has been passing the winter with Miss Derby. She goes to her son in Philadelphia. She is 81 yrs. old. *

10. I called at Mrs. Walcott's & the Osgood's & Mrs. Wm. Gardner's. Mary very busy.

11. Lucy Newcomb ** here to work for Mary. M. Shea here.

* M.H.W.N. had spent much time with these ladies while Mrs. Stone was in Salem. Miss Derby's sister had died; she must have enjoyed the company of Mrs. Stone during the long winter months.

** The dressmaker.

MHWN:

May 19. Sunday. Mary & I at Church. Mr. Israel preached from James, "Pure religion is to visit the widow & fatherless in their affliction & to keep himself unspotted in the world." The Poor Farm scholars were present with their teacher. Robert & Susan in & here again in the eve.

MWN:

19. Pleasant but cool. Mother & I went to church. Mr. Isreal preached, "To visit the Fatherless" &c. The reform school boys were there. *

MHWN:

21. Andrew in to breakfast. He went to Boston. We had our double sashes taken down.

22. I went up to M. Ropes & found her sicker than I thought. She was in her chamber & still has this pain in her left side & is quite weak. The Pierce house in this St. was sold this forenoon for \$10,800. **

23. Susan & Mary went in to the Auction of Mrs. Pierce's furniture & Mary bought an Umbrella Stand.

27. Ellen Lander & Mrs. E. Osgood called. Wendell Upham in. We had the funnel to our furnace taken down.

29. A lovely day. The Triennial of the Normal School. *** Mary very busy as she is secretary. There were over 100 at the dinner.

31. Mary & I at home. We had a letter from Sam Turner. Mr. Cox came in to see about our having a sewer put into the cellar. **** Bobby in. Susan & Robert here in the eve.

June 3. Charles' wife in. She & Susan stopped to say that they were going up to Andrew's this afternoon. Mary went to Portland & enjoyed the day very much.

MWN:

3. Took the annual excursion on the P.S. & P. R.R. & went to Portland. Took a barge & drove around the city for an hour & a half & returned at night. *****

* Note discrepancy between the two diaries as to who the boys were. The sermon sounds as if they were fatherless boys from the poor farm and not just candidates for "reform."

** From reading the newspapers of that time, it would appear that the usual way to dispose of real estate and household goods was by an auction sale. \$10,800. was a pretty hefty price back then, so it must have been quite a house!

*** The Normal School is now Salem State College.

**** Their landlord, Mr. Frank Cox, stopped by to discuss the upcoming sewerage hook-up. In 1875 Salem approved a plan for its first modern sewerage system, an improvement that was long overdue. The issue had come to a head because of the terrible pollution of the North River which had reached health-threatening proportions. Each year after the approval a portion of the city was connected during the frost free time of the year, and Summer Street was on the list to be done in 1878.

***** Mary went on the annual free ride for stock holders.

MHWN:

June 4. Barnum's Show in town. Mary & I went up to Miss Fisk's but did not see it.

6. Mary & I went up to Andrew's. Found all well & a woman cleaning the house. Andrew & Josh gone a surveying. Wm. & Wendell Upham came for Andrew. Little Willey Putnam very ill with Croup, had a tube inserted in the throat.

7. We walked about & helped Elizabeth on her sewing. A very pleasant, cool day.

8. Mary came home from Andrew's in the morn. Andrew & the three oldest went to Topsfield. Rain began at 3 P.M. I came home at night.

9. Sunday. Andy came down at noon from Church to go tomorrow with Mary on the Institute Picnic. He went down to his Grandmother Stanley's for tea & over to the Osgoods in the eve. Robert, & Susan & Lizzie * here in the eve.

13. Andrew here to breakfast & came in again & told us that Wm. H. Beckerman died at 1/2 8 this morn. at Mrs. Stanley's house, aged 33 years, 6 months & 20 days.

15. Fair. Very hot. The therm. 56 & 82 at noon. Mrs. Jacobs washed. Andrew, wife, Andy & John came & dined. Mary went with them to the funeral. They all came back to tea & left for home at 6 P.M.

MWN:

15. Andrew, wife, A. jr. & John dined here & went to the funeral of W. Beckerman. I also went.

William Beckerman had finally succumbed to the tuberculosis infection he contracted during the Civil War. Shortly after his death, Margie gave up their apartment and returned to Andrew Street.

Marm, now in her eighty-first year, must have been hard put to manage the house at this point as the rest of the family were extremely busy. Louisa was now sixty-six and still running her sizable dressmaking business, John owned two stores and ran one, and Nell was an assistant principal, along with her regular class to be taught and her duties as an instructor of art.

Margie had never been interested in a career from anything I have been able learn and I know that she enjoyed homemaking and was a very good manager, like her mother and sister, Lizzie. Nell, on the other hand, had absolutely no interest in the domestic side of things.

In spite of the tragic reason for Margie's return to Stanley Street, her reappearance made for a very happy home for all concerned when their period of mourning had passed.

As you soon will see, life did go on!

* Lizzie had come to Salem to help with the care of William Beckerman (her brother-in-law) who was gravely ill. She spent the night at her mother's house.

MHWN:

June 18. Andrew dined here. The children have the measles.

MWN:

18. Sarah Fiske in to see about going to Groton so we wrote to Georgie Boutwell to see if it would be convenient.

20. Busy getting ready to go to Groton. S. Fiske came in with G. B.'s letter wanting us to come tomorrow & would meet us at Ayer Junction. *

MHWN:

21. Mary & Mrs. Fiske left this morn. at 7 A.M. for Groton to visit G. Boutwell.

Andrew dined here & in the afternoon I went over to the Osgoods & spent the night.

MWN:

21. Sarah Fiske & I started for Groton & met G. Boutwell & she drove us about the town; after dinner took us to drive over their farm, Chestnut Hills, ** and we took tea at the Abbot's who have so many of Pres. Holyoke's things. ***

22. We started for Leominster in the morn. & dined at Nell Joslin's. ****

Took a walk about L. which is a lovely place. It rained hard & we left at noon & reached Salem at 4 o'clock in a pouring rain.

MHWN:

22. Hard rain began at 1/2 after 3 P.M. & lasted until 1/2 past 5. Susan & I came over just as the shower began & Mary returned from Groton about an hour afterward in a pouring rain, having had a delightful visit at G. Boutwell's, Mrs. Abbot's where she took tea, & dined today in Leominster with Miss Joslin. Andrew & Andy drove up to the door after the rain but could not stop, the children are doing well. *****

23. Sunday Mary & I at church. The Church was decorated with Roses & looked beautifully. we are to have our Church closed until the 1st Sunday in August. E. Putnam, Mr. & Mrs. Fiske, Mr. Curwen, the Misses Ropes, Robert & Susan here in the eve.

* Note the rapid mail! Groton is in a rural area half way between Lowell and Fitchburg, MA, and due south of Nashua, NH. Georgie Boutwell, Sarah Fiske and Mary Nichols had been classmates and close friends during their years at Salem Normal School.

** The name of the Boutwell's farm.

*** The Abbot family had many of President Holyoke's "things" because they had been inherited by the president's daughter Priscilla, the sister of Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke. Priscilla is not listed in my Holyoke genealogy because she had such a small part in this story. Priscilla married the Reverend Eliphalet Pearson, a Harvard professor and the first headmaster of Phillips Academy in Andover, MA. Priscilla and Eliphalet had only one child, a daughter named Mary Holyoke Pearson, who lived until 1829. She had married the Reverend Ephraim Abbot of Greenland, NH.

Sarah, Georgie and Mary must have visited the family of Mary and Ephraim's son or grandson.

**** Another Salem Normal School classmate.

***** They were recovering from the measles.

MHWN:

June 24. Mary & Andy have gone with a Picnic of the Institute to the Centennial Grove in Essex. We have a man here pointing windows. * I went out a little while & bought Strawberries.

MWN:

24. A jr. came down this morn. & we went to the field meeting at Centennial Grove. It was a very small meeting but very pleasant.

25. Rainy morn. A. jr. went up to school on the omnibus.

MHWN:

25. M. Ropes very sick. Sat up in her chair all last night. The pain gone from her left to her right side.

26. A lovely day. Mrs. Jacobs washed & I went out & over to E. Putnam's. Sally Holyoke's wedding day. She is to marry William Davis. ** M. Ropes had a more comfortable night.

* He was reputting the panes.

** Sally Holyoke was the daughter of Charles Holyoke, an architect who lived in Medford.

A VISIT TO PINE KNOLL
AND
AN ESSEX INSTITUTE JUNKET

The two Marys were about to spend a week at Pine Knoll and this must have been a bit of a strain on Lizzie who, after almost seventeen years of marriage, seven children and one miscarriage, was entering her seventh month of what would be her last pregnancy.

Added to the effects of Lizzie's "delicate condition" the weather was simply beastly and the children were just recovered from or coming down with the measles. Lizzie had to have been one plucky lady and wholly devoted to whatever made life go more smoothly for her mate.

The only entries during their visit are from Mary's diary, as her mother forgot to pack hers.

MWN:

June 27. Mother & I went to Andrew's to spend a week: found it very hot crossing the field.

The 4 ch. J., J., M., & W. were at school for the first time after the measles.

28. Very hot.

29. Very Hot. Mr. Livermore called after tea.

30. Intensely hot. Therm. up to 90. A. & A. jr. went to church. Nellie was taken down with the measles yesterday & is quite sick today. *

July 1. Very hot. Nellie well broken out. Still very hot. Andrew & Lizzie went up to the dedication of chapel at the Asylum. I drove up with them & back with A. jr.

2. Hotter. We stayed in the grove most of the day & it is hot even there.

3. It was so hot that we dined out in the grove & Nellie was out for the first time.

4. Cooler. Passed a quite fourth. Mr. and Mrs. Stickney drove up to A.'s.
We came home at night.

MHWN:

4. The therm. has been above 80 & as high as 87 every day until today. **

We came home in the 7 o'clock Cars. I've found everyone complaining of the extreme heat of the weather. We enjoyed our visit to Andrew's. The children have had a grand time today with their Horns &c. We saw the Balloon go up.

8. Andrew dined here. The workmen began on our sewer. The hottest day yet in Salem.

* Think what the conditions must have been like at Pine Knoll Cottage with eleven people (counting the live-in helper) trying to sleep in that heat; never mind the complication of Nellie, who was not quite four, being ill and very fussy!

** The temperature wasn't really that bad, but may have been very humid and uncomfortable.

MWN:

July 8. Busy getting ready to go on the excursion tomorrow.

9. Railroad meeting. Very hot. Andrew, A. jr., Susie, Nathan & I went to Wolfboro & spent the day on the lake.* The Ropes & H. King came at 5 o'clock. The others left & Susie & I went out in a boat in the eve. We put up at the Glenden.

MHWN:

9. Fair, Wind S. W, The therm 75 at 5 A. M. A very hot night. 92 at noon. Mary, Andrew & Andy have gone to Portsmouth & went from there to Wolfboro with Susan & Nathan, the Ropes & H. King. The 2 Andrews & Nathan came home at night about 11 P.M. Andrew got out at Beverly to walk home. **

10. A thunder shower in the afternoon. Mrs. Putnam in twice, Mr. Cox in. Robert & Charles in in the eve. Susan & Mary came home in the cars at 1/2 past 10 at night, having enjoyed their visit & their sail on the Lake very much. Andy went down to the Willows with the Institute & up home at 7 P.M.

MWN:

10. Very Hot. Walked to the Pavilion & took the steam boat at noon. Susie & I left at 5 for home. Did not get home till after ten o'clock.

11. Busy getting ready for company.

MHWN:

11. Andrew in a moment. His wife & the 2 youngest children came with him. The men at work in the cellar.

12. The men at work in the cellar & by the front steps. Bessie & Mollie came down from Medford to spend a week. They are on from Syracuse to be at Sally Holyoke's wedding. I not well. ***

MWN:

12. Mary Shea here. Bessie Holyoke & Mollie Bartlett **** arrived here just before eight o'clock as they had been to Nahant.

13. Went over to S. Salem to see the regatta. Susie came back with us to dine & Andrew was here.

15. A. jr. took Bessie, Mollie & Susie in the wagon to Marblehead beach.

16. B., M., & I spent the day at the Osgoods & had a lovely drive to Nahant beach.

* Lake Winnepesaukee.

** Andrew Jr. must have continued on to Salem, instead of going home with his father, so that his grandmother wouldn't be alone all the night.

*** M.H.W.N.'s indisposition was undoubtedly connected to the long spell of heat and humidity, which had never set well with her.

**** They were sisters. Bartlett was Mollie's married name.

MHWN:

16. Mary & the 2 Holyokes dined at Osgoods & after dinner Robert came home & took them to drive. They went to Swampscott & Nahant.

17. Frank Holyoke came & dined. * After dinner they all went down to the Willows. The 4 Osgood here to tea with them.

MWN:

17. Frank Holyoke came to dinner today & went to the Museum & Institute this morn. This P.M. we all went to the Willows with Susie & Bertie. They came back to tea & Robert & Nathan came.

18. Frank Holyoke went back this morn. We had a picnic at Andrew's. Mrs. O., Susie, Bertie, Charles' family, ** Bessie & Mollie & I went up before dinner; Charles, Robert & Nathan came up at night. Had a good time but it was a very hot day.

MHWN:

18. All the Osgoods, Bessie & Mollie Holyoke & Mary went up to Danvers & had a Pic Nic in the Grove. The day was one of the hottest of the season but they enjoyed it highly & after they returned they went to Kiscults & had an Ice Cream. M. Shea here to work. I at home but better. Frank Holyoke went home after breakfast.

19. 80 & 89 A dog day. Very oppressive. Susan over. The two Holyokes went back to Medford at 5 P.M. Andrew in a moment.

22. The men at work on our front steps.

While the former activities were taking place, over on Andrew Street Nell Stanley had been busy getting ready to leave on a trip to Canada sponsored by the Essex Institute. She left on July 22, the day the men were working on the Summer Street steps. The group traveled to Montreal by train. When the trip to Canada was over, Nell extended her vacation by staying at a boarding house in Warren, New Hampshire, with her friend, Isabelle. ***

During Nell's extended vacation the usual summer activities continued in the diaries of the two Marys, and Andrew and Lizzie, with May and Nellie, drove to Salem on the day after Nell left. They stopped in to see Andrew's mother and I'm sure one of the reasons Lizzie went to Salem was to see her Marm and Margie and hear all about Nell's departure.

* Frank was Bessie and Mollie's brother.

** By then Charles had four children.

*** The account of Nell's trip is in the same little diary with all of her other trips that have afforded us so much entertainment, but ten years have passed since her flirtation with Mr. Shirley, and her notes are more subdued. [For quotes from Nell's diary, and Janet's commentary about this trip, see separate eight-page document set aside by editor SW.]

MWN:

Aug. 6. Andrew & A jr. dined here. The former has been to N.Y.City for the first time, he went with someone on business. *

8. A beautiful day. Wind N.W. A jr. came down & we went with the Institute to West Newbury. Stopped at Maj. B. Perley Poore's home by the river road & missed the train & had to wait 1 1/2 hours at Newburyport. Walked around & arrived home just before a heavy shower & the showers continued late into the night.

MHWN:

8. Mary & Andy went this morn. with the Institute to Newburyport, they had a delightful day but missed the train & did not get home until 9 P.M.. It lightnined all the eve & began to pour in torrents as soon as they came in, we had very heavy thunder all night. Mr. Osgood's house was struck.

9. A succession of thunder storms which began at 10 A.M. this morn. and continued all day. It was so dark at noon we ate by gas light. The early morn. was pleasant & the Steamer went down to Magnolia filled with passangers to see the parade of the Cadets which was to take place that forenoon but the storm prevented & many women & children went in the tents with the soldiers left outside. The lightning was very sharp & the thunder was very heavy. Andy did not go home.

10. Saturday. Fair. Andrew drove down with John, they dined here & Andy went home with them. Thunder at a distance in the afternoon with slight rain. Mary went to Peabody with the ladies & to Harmony Grove which was very badly washed out by the Storm & to Dr. Mack's place. Charles & Lucretia Osgood came from N. York last night.

17. A disagreeable dog day. Andrew and his 2 oldest sons dined here.

18. Sunday. Thunder in the morn. and then Fair. Mary & I at Church. Mr. Israel preached one of his very best sermons. His text was taken from John 17 Chap & verse 3 on the Christianity of the New Testament. The Osgoods called here after Church & rode up to the Asylum Hill & called at Andrew's. Mary went over in the eve to bid C. & L. Osgood goodbye as they go home tomorrow.

* Nell wasn't the only August traveler in the family. How I wish we had a first hand account of his trip!

MARGARET APPLETON

By the end of August, 1878, Lizzie was about to deliver her eighth child.

MHWN:

Aug. 27. Mary started for Boston & Green Hill, Hull. * Andrew down. His wife not well at all. C. Derby died this morn., aged 72. She had only been sick since the 24th when she was taken with the cramps. ** I went over to the Osgood's after dinner & spent the night there.

MWN:

27. I started for Green Hill, Nantasket Beach to see Florence & family. Went to Boston & took a boat for N. beach & a barge to Green Hill. Found all well. Lewis came out that eve, played croquet & whist.

28. Sat with Florence on the rocks & saw steamers pass. Minot's Ledge is near, also the Boston light. We walked around the hill & I left for home this P.M. & arrived at six o'clock. ***

MHWN:

28. I went with Mrs. Osgood to the Chase's garden & called on E. Packard & Mrs. Walcott. Mary returned from Florence's and found Willey ***** better than she expected. She came to Osgood's & we came home at 9 P.M.. Wm. Upham came in to enquire about Miss Derby's funeral.

29. Mary & I went over to the house & heard Mr. Israel's prayer at C. R. Derby's funeral. We went up to Andrew's afterward & found Elizabeth sick. We came home & Andy spent the night here.

MWN:

29. We intended to go to Andrew's this morn., but remained to attend Miss Derby's funeral at 3 o'clock so did not go until five & came back in the next train. A jr. came here to lodge.

30. A very hot day. Therm. on 80. Andrew came down & told us that he had a little daughter born at half past six last night. I called at Charles ***** & told them.

MHWN:

30. Elizabeth has a daughter born last eve. Andrew came down in the morn. to tell us. Andy here.

* Mary went to Hull to visit Florence and her family who were on vacation. Hull is at the end of a long spit, known as Nantasket Beach, at the mouth of Boston harbor. It is a spectacular spot in the summer with the views out over the harbor islands.

** Miss Derby. Sounds like another case of the dysentery that was so prevalent in the summer.

*** It was hard on Mary to have her mother unwilling to stay alone. If such had not been the case, her visit would have been greatly extended.

**** William Putnam Jr., their only son.

***** Charles Osgood.

This last child of Andrew and Lizzie was born seven days before Lizzie's forty-second birthday. They named her Margaret Appleton, for President Holyoke's second wife and the mother of Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke.

The earlier Margaret was from Ipswich, Massachusetts, and the daughter of Captain John Appleton and Elizabeth Rogers, members of two of the colony's influential families. Illustrious ancestors of Elizabeth Rogers include Thomas Dudley, who had come on the ship Arbella with Governor Endicott and became a four-term governor in the early days of the colony. The Pine Knoll children are direct descendants of these families.

Since Lizzie's baby with such an important name was delivered at half past six on August 29, one can well imagine that Lizzie was "sick" to say the least, when M.H.W.N. and Mary showed up a half hour earlier! Even though there is no mention of it in the diaries, it is very likely that Lizzie's mother and her sister Margie were with her in that terrible heat to see her through the childbirth.

Baby Margaret was destined to be the darling of Pine Knoll and indulged by all except Nellie and Willie, who were too near Margaret's age to be as taken with her endearing ways as the rest of the family. Fortunately for all, Margaret had an easy going, sunny disposition and took the attention in stride, never turning it to her advantage in any way that created a problem.

MHWN:

Sept. 2. Andy breakfasted & went up to Danvers to school. *

MWN:

11. The 2 Miss Ropes, Mattie & Alpha Packard & I went to Marblehead Neck. Crossed in a boat, the spray was superb & we had a nice time.

12. Busy about Sam's present. Rode over to see Susie.

14. Saturday. A lovely day, much cooler than yesterday. Robert, Susie & I went out to Waltham to Sam Turner's wedding. A very pleasant one, not large. C. Holyoke, wife & two sons were there. Cousin Clara we had not seen for 5 yrs. **

MHWN:

14. Andrew in. He and his 2 oldest boys dined here. Robert, Susan & Mary went to Waltham to Sam Turner's wedding. *** He was married to Mary Moore at noon today. About 50 were present.

MWN:

18. Warm & pleasant. 250 Anniversary of the landing of Endicott. A. & I went to the public exercises but did not go to the banquet.

* Andrew Jr. had been at the Summer Street house since the night his new sister was born. When he started school on the second he was beginning his next-to-last year of public school.

** C. Holyoke was Charles Holyoke of Waltham and Cousin Clara was Sam Turner's mother from Baltimore. She hadn't visited Salem since her husband died.

*** M.H.W.N. wasn't well enough to go to the wedding.

MHWN:

Sept. 24. I had a legacy of an Ice Pitcher and Salt Cellars left me by C. R. Derby which I received this afternoon. I shall value them highly as her gift.

26. Oppressively hot. Mary & I went up to Andrew's at noon to see my new G. Child. She is 4 weeks old today. All are nicely. Her mother walked over to the Allen's for the first time. * It came on to rain very suddenly at 5 o'clock with wind. We spent the night. John read his composition on the seasons to us. **

27. We walked on the turnpike with Nellie. Mary gathered leaves & grasses & she made Willie's first pair of trowsers. *** She cut & made them today. We came home at 5 P.M..

It is not mentioned in the diaries, but the new asylum we have heard so much about was finally completed in the fall of 1878 at a cost to the state of \$1,559,287.49 for the land and buildings. It would be as self sufficient as a feudal estate, including a farm that raised meat, poultry, vegetables and fruit.

We will continue to hear a great deal about the hospital because it became an integral part of the neighborhood. Not only did a great number of the staff and employees come there to live, but when the hospital held social events the surrounding families were invited to attend these festivities.

With the completion came other changes. The name of the station at Swan's Crossing was changed to Asylum Station and a branch post office was established in the newly named Asylum Station on September the tenth of that year. The post office was also called Asylum Station and the first two postmasters were employees of the hospital. Pine Knoll now had a new mailing address.

28. Frost last night. Dr. Packard's family went to Providence to live. ****

30. I went out & spoke to have our furnace funnels put up. A fine day. Mary, Andrew, Susan & John went to Boston.

MWN:

30. A lovely day. A. & John, Susie, Bessie ***** & I went to Boston on the free ride. Did a little shopping & then went to the Mechanics Fair & came home at 7 o'clock.

Oct. 1. Ironing collars & cuffs & baked. Andrew dined here. Mother, A. & I went to the church meeting at our church.

4. Attended Field Meeting at Ipswich & Plum Island. A jr. went. Visited the old burial ground where the Appletons & Rogers were buried.

* It is interesting that Lizzie's recovery from this last birth was far easier than it had been for some of the earlier ones.

** John was now twelve and an excellent student.

*** Six year old, Willie, must have felt like a big shot in his first pair of trousers.

**** Mary's friend, Lizzie Walcott, with whom she had traveled to Saratoga, was now Mrs. Packard and had moved to Rhode Island.

***** Bessie (Charles and Lizzie Osgood's first born) was now ten years old.

MHWN:

- Oct. 4. Andy breakfasted here, he & Mary have gone with the Institute Party to Plumb Island. They returned just after 6 having enjoyed the day very much. Andy went to the Osgood's in the eve.
5. We had our furnace funnel put up. Andy went home at 9 this morn.
8. Mary very busy preserving barberries & making cake.
14. Mary & I went up to Andrew's on the 11 o'clock train & found the 4 children who had just returned from school. Their Father & Mother had gone to Salem with the 2 youngest. * We staid & spent the night. Mary & Josh went after ferns. Andrew came about 7 P.M..
15. Mary, Nellie & I went to walk, Mary gathered sumachs. ** We came home in the 5 o'clock train. Andrew came before we left . He had been in Salem to vote for County officers. The trees were looking gorgeously.
16. Mary pressing her ferns. I cleaning drawers.
17. Mary went up to Danvers to a Festival at Unity Chapel with Mrs. Emmerton & Osgood.

MWN:

17. Very warm. *** Had our windows washed & Mrs. Jacobs was here to do laundry. This afternoon drove up to Danvers with Mrs. Emmerton to a "Harvest Festival" at Unity Chapel. **** 9 of us came home in the coach.
18. Warm & pleasant. Florence came down & William later & dined with us & went to a funeral in Peabody.

MHWN:

18. Florence & William dined here. The Misses Ropes called, Andrew in. Robert & Susan here to tea. Nathan & Judge Lander & Elizabeth here in the eve.

-
- * Nellie and baby Margaret, the only ones not in school now that Willie was in the first grade.
- ** The fruit of the stag horn sumach, so prevalent in New England, turns a beautiful red in the fall and the stout sumach branches can be cut and used in dried arrangements.
- *** They were having a lovely period of Indian Summer which lasted from the thirteenth of October until the twenty-fifth when the weather became more seasonable.
- **** Andrew and Lizzie always worked on all of the fundraisers for their church. For this one Andrew would have contributed not only his time but his farm produce as well.

MWN:

Nov. 5. Exciting election. Talbot & Butler. Andrew drank tea here, had come down to get the election returns.

6. Talbot has the vote, a fine defeat for Butler. *
Attended the first Botanical Section Meeting of the season.

11. A lovely day. Andrew breakfasted with us. I went to Boston & bought a cloak. **
Went to Florence's & dined & she came back with me in the afternoon.

* Butler was a republican, which was the party the family generally supported, and had been a member of the House of Representatives since 1867, but it sounds as if many of his party had become disenchanted with him. He was the same General Butler mentioned on one of Mary's Essex Institute field trips and he was also mentioned at the time of the Putnam case. He was considered such a brilliant lawyer and formidable foe, cases were often settled out of court when he headed up the opposition. He had been a Democrat, Greenbacker and Republican during his political career, which included United States Congressman, Governor of Massachusetts and presidential candidate. Joseph E. Garland has a delightful chapter on colorful, brash and charismatic, Ben Butler, called "Two Generals on the Beach" in his book "Boston's North Shore."

** Times were changing! This is Mary's first mention of ever having bought a ready made garment.

THANKSGIVING FESTIVITIES
AND
A CHRISTMAS CHRISTENING

As is so often the case in New England, the weather had made an abrupt change from "mild and pleasant" to "very disagreeable with high wind and snow squalls" and the thermometer dropped to twenty-four. This change took place on the fourth of November, when the furnace on Summer Street was lighted for the first time this fall.

The Summer Street house was also once more between "girls" with the fall chores and cleaning to be done and Thanksgiving on the horizon. Mary Shea, Mr. Jacobs and a man named Geary came by the day and did various chores. This temporary situation lasted for quite a while as it seemed to have become increasingly difficult for Mary to find someone available that they thought would suit them.

MHWN:

Nov. 16. Mary Shea finished ironing tidies * & cleaned up. Geary washed windows. I helping about.

18. Florence sent Mary some candles that she painted, Robert at the door with them. **
We doing little jobs, Mary fixing her ferns &c.

19. Our sewing circle met here, we had about 20 ladies present. Andrew dined here. ***

22. Mary & I have been at work making pies & stewing cranberries.

MWN:

22. Very rainy all day. Mother & I made apple pies & sugar gingerbread.

23. Mrs. Jacobs washed. Busy. Andrew jr. & John came down with apples.

25. Andrew in this morn. Made Plum Puddings.

While they are on the subject of Thanksgiving food I might mention that the cranberries they stewed were cooked in the same way New Englanders cook them today to make a cranberry sauce. Cranberry sauce was a purely American part of their Thanksgiving dinner as was the turkey, while the apple pies, sugar gingerbread, plum cake and plum pudding were all in the English tradition and made from recipes brought to this country by the English colonists. Sugar gingerbread is more cookie than cake and nothing like what we call gingerbread, except for the ginger flavor. It

* A tidy was a piece of cloth used to protect furniture. Ladies made these in various ways. A common type was crocheted, but they were also made of pieces of linen, enhanced with a tatted edge or worked with a design. They were usually made in sets and provided something washable to protect the headrest and arms of upholstered furniture, areas which become more soiled than the rest of the piece when in constant use.

** Florence must have dropped the candles off at Robert's office in Boston.

*** He had dined there infrequently during the months since planting had begun in the spring.

is really a sort of English shortbread. Like shortbread, the buttery batter is spread in a pan and when baked makes a slab that is cut into squares or rectangles. It is eaten as one would eat a cookie or brownie.

Plum cake and plum pudding are made raisins, not the fruit we call plums. The dictionary advises that a plum is a raisin when pertaining to cooking – a peculiarity in our language.

Right from the beginning of the shipping trade, Salem had access to all sorts of exotic fruits and spices, and two very large varieties of raisins they might have used were Malaga and Muscat. I have Lizzie's recipe for her Thanksgiving and Christmas pudding, which she probably got from her mother, but Lizzie didn't specify the variety of raisins she used.

MHWN:

Nov. 25. We had our double sashes put on. Andrew in a moment.

MWN:

26. Pleasant. Andrew in. His family are coming in town tomorrow.

MHWN:

27. Mary Shea here to work, all Andrew's family came down in the afternoon & brought their girl. * She & Andy lodged here. Andrew went home.

MWN:

27. Pleasant & colder. Mary Shea here & cooked our small turkey. A. jr. brought their girl to stay here while they are down. Andrew, Lizzie & the baby stopped here a while. A jr. lodged here. Rainy night.

28. Showery, mild. Andrew, Robert & A jr. here this forenoon. We were invited to drink tea this P.M. at the O.'s but it rained & we didn't go. A. & A. jr. lodged here.

MHWN:

28. Thanksgiving day. Andrew & Andy here. Robert, John & Josh in. Mary & I dined alone. Andrew's girl here.

29. We had all Andrew's family & Susan here to dinner. Mrs. C. Osgood, Robert, Nathan, Bertie, Charles & wife & 3 children here to tea. Phillip & Harry here in the afternoon ** & M. Jenks in. Both Andrews, Josh & May lodged here. M. Shea & Lizzie's girl did the cooking & work.

MWN:

29. Had A.'s family here to dine. Our Thanksgiving party. The Osgoods of S. Salem and Charles' family here to tea. 20 in all. We had a merry time. A., A. jr., Josh & May lodged here.

30. Pleasant. Clearing up; ended with a sick headache. A., A jr., Josh & May dined here. A. jr. lodged here. Ellen Stone & 3 children called. ***

* The Summer Street household had not found "a girl" to hire. I would imagine that during the holiday season help was in short supply.

** All Osgoods.

*** Ellen Stone had been a friend of Mary's since childhood

MHWN:

Nov. 30. Lovely day. The 2 Andrews, Josh & May lodged here last night.
May is 9 yrs. old today. Mary has a sick headache & I rather tired.
May & Josh went down to their G. Mother's after dinner & staid all night.

Dec. 1. Sunday. I went to Church with Andy. Mary not well, all tired out. M. Jenks, Andrew, wife & John came up. They had been at the East Church but it was so crowded they couldn't get in. Andy went & stood all eve.

MWN:

2. A jr. spent the night here. A jr. went up to school this morn. John came up for their girl & took her home.

3. Had my first letter from L. Packard from Providence inviting me there.
Florence & William called.

4. Rainy. Andrew dined here. A. jr. came down to Botanical Class. Miss Upton on Ferns.
A. jr. spent the night here.

MHWN:

4. Andrew into breakfast & dinner. Andy came down after dinner & he & Mary went down to the Institute. Andy went over to the Osgood's in the eve & lodged here.

5. Andy breakfasted here & walked up to School.

10. A most tremendous storm has raged all day. Andrew dined here. Great storm all eve.

11. Mary & Andrew went to Boston.

MWN:

23. Andrew dined here & took my presents up to the children.

24. Very high wind & cold. Mother had a cold & did not get up till noon.

MHWN:

25. The Stanley family dined up at Andrew's & in the afternoon all Andrew's family went down to Unity Chapel & their youngest child of 4 months was christened Margaret Appleton which was the name of my great, great grandmother.

27. Andrew dined here, the family all well with the exception of slight colds.

MWN:

27. Baking. Getting ready for our Christmas gathering tonight at Hamilton Hall. *

I think Mary must have missed Christmas at Pine Knoll and the baby's christening because her mother was not well enough to go with her.

* This was the annual party put on by the Unitarian Church, where Mary conducted a Sunday School class. It was sponsored by the church for the Sunday School children and the poor children of the ciThe children were given a meal and gifts from around a Christmas tree. I don't know why it would have been held at Hamilton Hall unless the numbers were too large for the church.

A FRIGHTENING EPIDEMIC

The winter of 1879 was a bad one for all of New England because of a wide-spread diphtheria epidemic. Pine Knoll was under siege for a very long time. Fortunately they all survived from their battle with one of the greatest killers of children in that period. *

When diphtheria is contracted the bacterium usually multiply in the throat and a membrane is formed that can be seen to cover the tonsils and often the palate, larynx and trachea as well; making breathing difficult to impossible. As if that isn't insult enough, the lymph glands in the neck become greatly enlarged, the heart rate increases and the patient runs a fever.

To better understand the long duration and severity of the problem, I should add that while some victims die within days of the throat infection, many often recover, only to develop paralysis of the throat or limbs or to go into heart failure up to seven weeks later from the bacterial toxin in their systems.

The Pine Knoll children most adversely affected after the terrible winter of 1879 would be Josh and Nellie, whose hearts would never be the same, and Andrew Junior, who would have an ever increasing problem with his lungs.

1879 began with John and Josh on winter vacation and staying in Salem, no inkling in anyone's minds as yet of the bad times ahead.

In addition to the usual diary entries, some of the hastily written postal cards sent to Summer Street during the darkest hours have survived.

MWN:

- Jan. 1. Pleasant mild day. Andrew's wife, baby & Nellie came down this forenoon & dined here, also their father & A jr.. I very busy. Had to speak about fruit at Botanical Class & Mrs. Bowles on the seed. Miss Rea came & gave me a drinking cup.
2. Busy finishing Hdkf case, then carried it to Miss Rea as a present. It snowed very fast at noon. Did not go to Charitable Meeting it snowed so fast.

MHWN:

5. Sunday. Mary & I at Church. Mr. Israel preached a new year's sermon, the text was "Consider your ways," a very solemn sermon & one that is calculated to leave a deep impression. I feel very thankful that I have been able to go & hear it. My time is short, may I improve it.

MWN:

6. Mother & I went to the Osgood's to tea. Charles, wife & 3 of the children there in the eve, they distributed their N. Year's presents.

* Fortunately the children of my generation never had to cope with diphtheria because in the early nineteen-thirties immunization became available and virtually wiped out this dreaded bacterial disease, as far as the United States was concerned. The DPT vaccine, protecting from diphtheria, pertussis and tetanus in one shot, is given now to children before they reach the age of one.

MHWN:

Jan. 7. Andrew dined here. Nellie not well, very much stuffed.

9. 35 all day. It grew very cold at night with high wind. John & Josh came down after dinner & said that Nellie has the Diphtheria. Dr. Eaton had been there & said her sickness was that.

MWN:

9. At noon John & Josh came down & said that Nellie had diphtheria & had had a poor night.

10. A great deal of snow has fallen. Andrew in. Said Nellie was more comfortable. Boys walked down to their Grandmother's & back.

MHWN:

10. The snow came in drifts. Mrs. Jacobs came & hung the rest of our clothes out doors. * Andrew in a moment & said that Nellie slept better last night than she did the night before & was as well as yesterday. The Dr. had not been when he left. John & Josh went down to the Atheneum & down to their G. Stanley's this forenoon & came back to dinner. They went with Mary to see a model of the famous clock of Strasburg. A most wonderful piece of mechanism. ** They came home delighted.

11. Andrew down after dinner. Nellie is as well. *** He went with John & bought him a coat with the money that John has earned for making fires at the School House. **** Afterwards all three went to Mrs. Stanley's and Andrew went home.

12. Sunday. Mary & 2 boys went to Church. I at home. The boys went down to their G. Stanley's after dinner. We have not heard about Nellie today.

13. We had a postal card from Andrew. He says Nellie is better, is taking beef tea & milk.

14. Josh very faint this morn. & was sick at the stomach but has appeared better this afternoon. Andrew in & says that Nellie continues better, is taking Iron. John went down to his G. M. Stanley's.

* They hated to have the laundry hung in the cellar, probably because of the coal dust, but hanging it out on a day like that seems a bit beyond the call of duty!

** The Strasbourg Cathedral in Strasbourg (or Strassburg), France, has long been famous for an elaborate astronomical clock, which can accurately indicate leap years, equinoxes, and other astronomical data. The original one was built in 1300's. A second one replaced it in the 1500's. In the early 1840's a third clock, with new internal mechanism, was installed. The model they saw was probably made about the same time.

*** She means no worse.

**** John would have been hired to arrive at the one-room school house early enough to start the stove and warm the room before the teacher and other students arrived.

MWN:

Jan. 14. Joshie was poorly this morning but better afterwards. Andrew in this morn.

15. Therm. 10 this morn. 8 at noon. Andrew in to see how the boys were. Said his wife & Willie were feeling sick. I went to Botanical Class, Dr. Perkins on the cell. Too cold to go to the lecture later.

MHWN:

15. Andrew in a moment in the morn. Nellie still better, his wife & Willie not well, he hurried back. He came down to see how Josh was, he was very anxious about him, he seems very well today. John went down to his G. Mother's.

16. Snow. Wind N.W. Therm. 6 & 15. Snow all day & very cold. We had a postal card from Andrew. Willie has the Diptheria in a milder form than Nellie, the baby not very well. A great body of snow on the ground. I not well, had the headache & was feverish.

MWN:

16. Snowed all day. Therm. 6. Had a postal fr. A. He says Willie has a mild form of diphtheria & the baby not very well. John went to the Post Office & no further.

Andrew's postal card is transcribed below. It was written and received on the sixteenth. Not only was the card written and received, but also answered all on the same day, accounting for John's trip to the Post Office mentioned above. After John mailed the reply to Asylum Station he must have returned to Summer Street because of the severity of the storm, instead of continuing on to his Grandmother Stanley's house.

Thursday morning, Jan 16th, 1879

Dear Mother

Willie has it very mild - came hard to Nellie - Dr. ordered the same medicine we gave her - he is better this morning or rather his throat is not so coated. Send us word tonight how Joshua is. Please look down his throat - make him open his mouth wide so you can see his gullet. If you see any white mattery spots about it and his breath smells bad put a rind of pork on from ear to ear. I will try to be down tomorrow. Baby was sick in the night but seems all right now. Thermometer +3 degrees last night +6 this morn. Commenced snowing at 6 1/2. I am afraid it will be quite deep. I hope the wind will not spring up, if it does we shall be blocked in. Tell the boys that the Asylum, White &c. were cutting ice yesterday down to Spring Meadow. There were lots of teams there - and a lot of the inmates helping. Nellie is improving very fast. Dr. wants her to eat all she can.

Your Affectionate son

A.N.

MWN:

Jan. 17. Andrew down & said May was sick. Josh out for the first time since the 13th. The boys went down to their grandmother's.

18. Mary Shea here. Andrew dined here. Mother not very well.

MHWN:

18. Andrew down & dined, the children are better. The boys went down to their G. Mother's. after dinner. I not very well. Mary finished making a shirt for Josh.

MWN:

19. Sunday. Boys & I went to church & heard Mr. Israel. They dined at their G. Mother's.

21. Cold. Therm. 6. A. down & said it was 10 below in some places in Danvers.

MHWN:

21. Andrew was down. His therm. was 2 above zero but in some places it was 10 below. May has been very feverish. Willie had a great stiffness about the throat. * They had a great difficulty in getting down the milk. Andy has escaped so far. Andrew all tired out. The boys went down to their G.M..

22. Andrew in. All better up there. ** The boys went down to their G.M. in the morn. and over in S. Salem in the afternoon. They went on a sleigh ride with the Farleys this afternoon.

MWN:

22. Invited to take a sleigh ride with Miss Forbes. Went thro' Peabody & to the carnival on Lafayette St. Boys over there & saw me. ***

24. John & Josh had a sleigh ride. Haven't heard from Andrew & am a little worried. ****

MHWN:

24. Mrs. Jacobs washed. John & Josh went a sleighing with their school as far as Beverly bridge & up as far as Gardner's farm. They enjoyed it highly. *****

25. M. Shea ironed here, the boys have gone over to Beverly & Mary has gone to Boston. Since dinner we have had a postal card from Elizabeth, she says, "Andrew is better this morning, the fever left him during the night, he is weak & been very sick for two days." It is the first we had heard from him since the 22nd. Poor fellow, how I long to go to him & do some good. I went down to the Post Office. Mary & the boys returned. A very great change in the eve, from an almost spring day the therm. fell to 8.

* From the swollen glands.

** Relatively speaking. She means improved.

*** Both sleigh rides must have had the same destination. The carnival would have been held in one of the churches as a fund raiser.

**** Mary's concerns would have not been unfounded because Andrew had important business in Salem on an almost daily basis and made it a point to at least stop in at the house on Summer Street.

***** A letter from ten-year-old Joshua to his sick father at home at Pine Knoll tells of their experiences in Salem. See transcript on page 572 (end of this chapter).

MWN:

Jan. 25. I went to Boston & dined with Florence. Mother had a postal from Lizzie saying Andrew had a high fever for two days. A high wind & sudden fall of therm.

Mary's concerns on the twenty-fourth were now confirmed and the card they just referred to was addressed to Mary and left from Asylum Station, on January 25, 1879, according to the postmark.

Dear Mary

Andrew is better this morning, the fever has left him during the night, he is weak and been very sick for two days - the children are gaining very fast - give my love to all and tell the boys I long to see them.

Yours in haste E. P. N.

MHWN:

26. Sunday. The boys went to Church. Mary & I at home.
I had the cramps & was very faint.

MWN:

26. Therm. 4. Mother did not get up until noon. Boys went to our church.
Mother had a severe cramp. at 3 or 4 o'clock she fainted. Sent John for brandy.
She was better in the eve.

27. Therm. 1 this morn. House very cold & the cold has penetrated everywhere.
Mother not up til noon.

For those of us who have lived in New England, it is not hard to imagine how difficult it would have been to keep warm in an ark of a house that had no insulation to keep the relentless cold of such long duration from penetrating faster than the furnace could heat the air inside. Not a bad idea for an elderly lady who was under the weather to keep to her bed.

On the other hand, Pine Knoll Cottage, with small rooms and low ceilings and a kitchen dug into the hill, would have been very snug compared to the Summer Street house in Salem.

Andrew began the following card on Sunday afternoon, January the twenty-sixth, the day after the one written by Lizzie, and it was added to and mailed two days later, on the twenty-seventh. He must have been anxious to get something off as soon as he was able, knowing the degree of anxiety his mother would suffer until she heard from him personally.

Dear Mother

Down stairs today - feel pretty well but am very weak - sh'ant get to Salem for a day or two. Nellie had an ill turn this afternoon & now lies on the lounge - Mary the girl has a stiff neck. Wife would not let her go out today. Very cold - only 10 degrees at noon - Andrew complained last night but is all right today. I must get my strength some way for I expect any morning to have to run the whole establishment alone as there are no neighbors on which I can call. All down in the Setting Room today. Tell the boys to write about the sleigh ride &c. by return mail.

Monday morn - All down in Setting Room - Nellie better - Mary sick a bed - the rest all well. A. Nichols

At this point in time, even Andrew, the optimist who could find a bit of humor in almost any situation, had begun to flag. Although he doesn't say so, it was probably common knowledge that none of the neighbors were in much better shape when it came to lending a hand.

MHWN:

Jan. 28 Andrew had to come down to Court but is miserably & very weak.
He says that Nellie is a very sick child. Their girl is sick & his wife most beat out.

MWN:

28. A. down to court. Looks badly.

29. A jr. came to Botanical class with me. Went to Lyceum in the eve & heard
Prof. Eastly read, John went with me.

MHWN:

29. Andy came down & has gone to Botanical Class. He says they are all better,
but his Father. He is quite weak yet. The boys have gone to the Museum with Boby. *

30. Andrew down a little while & better. They are all better up there.

MWN:

30. Baking for a social gathering this evening. Boys carried a cake for me to the
Cadet Armory. Had a pleasant time.

MHWN:

31. I went out a little ways with Josh. Andrew dined here & seemed much better.

Feb. 1. Andrew dined here. John & Josh have gone on a sleigh ride & Mary has gone with
Mrs. Osgood over to the Bruce's. Their man drove them over. Nelly had an ill turn when
her Father got home, he went for the Dr. who said her heart was affected.

MWN:

1. Pleasant. Andrew & the boys dined here. Boys went on a sleigh ride.

MHWN:

2. Sunday. A little squally. Mary & the two boys at Church & the boys dined at their G.
Mother's. I not well, have a pain in my side.

3. John & Josh went home early to go to school. My pain about the same.

MWN:

3. The boys went home early this morning. A very pleasant day. Mother got up at noon. I
went to see Dr. Mack & he prescribed for mother.

MHWN:

4. Andrew dined here. Andy's sick in bed with fever, I rather better.

MWN:

5. Began to snow at 3 P.M. & continued thro' the night.
Went to the opera - Daughter of the Regiment - with A. Browne & S. Pickering, invited
by them.

Feb. 6. Mother better.

7. Andrew dined, said his family were better. Pleasant - 17. Mrs. Judge Choate called this
morn. & borrowed our Scarlet Cloak.

* Bobby (Robert) is Charles and Lizzie Osgood's son.

MHWN:

7. Andrew dined here. Andy was to come below today, the rest improving.

11. Andrew dined here . Andy is better, he & May have gone to school.
Andrew's wife feverish today.

MWN:

11. Mrs. Choate called & returned the cloak. Andrew dined here & said Lizzie had been poorly, but that A. jr. went to school yesterday & today.

12. Geary shoveled the ice from the side walk, Mr. Israel called. Andy had a high fever.

Suddenly, poor Andrew's cards became shorter, more frequent and very distracted. I have found it interesting to read the entries of both Marys as well as Andrew's own written words during this dreadful time when the entire family was experiencing physical and emotional ups and downs. The following are postal cards from Pine Knoll.

Feb. 12, 1879

Dear Mother

Wife and Andrew both keep to their beds. Dr. came at noon and will be here again tomorrow - open window at school yesterday gave him a cold

A.N.

Feb. 13, 8 1/2 A.M.

Andrew has had a high fever all night - I hope the Dr. will come soon as I think he wants a change of medicine. Lizzie is more comfortable.

A.N.

MWN:

13. Had a postal this morn. from Andrew saying his wife & Andrew jr. were both sick a bed with high fever. Went down to Stanley's & found that M.B. * had gone up & saw her when she came home at night & she said A jr. had diphtheria.

MHWN:

13. W. Putnam & Renza called about 9 this morn. on their way to Danvers. We had a Postal Card from Andrew written yesterday. He says that his wife & Andy both keep to their beds, he took cold at school. Another Postal Card from Andrew saying that Andy was in a high fever this morning, his wife more comfortable. He is having the Dr. come. M. Beckerman came home and said that the Dr. says Andy has Diphtheria, was very sick when she got there but seemed more comfortable when she left.

* Margie Beckerman, Lizzie's sister.

Feb. 14, 1879

*Andrew does not seem as well this morning as he did last night though he may be better - can tell when the Dr. comes. Wife is better. He raised a good deal. **

Feb. 14, 4 P.M.

*My patients are both better & Andrew has come to his appetite - the Dr. has not yet made his appearance. ***

MHWN:

Feb. 14. Postal Card from Andrew, says Andy doesn't seem as well this morning as he did last night. He has raised a good deal. A postal Card written at 4 P. M. Andrew says, "Both my patients are better, A. has come to his appetite, the Dr. has not yet made his appearance."

MWN:

14. Had a postal fr. A., he said he thought A. jr. didn't seem as well but that L. was better. Went to Stanley's to consult them & sent up things by express on the cars. ***
At five o'clock another postal said A. jr. was a little better.

Feb. 15th, 1879

*Dr. came at 4 1/2 yesterday afternoon - said all were getting along nicely and should not call again unless sent for - I received all articles sent up in good condition - hope I shall not want more medicine at present. A says that he has taken all they have in the Store at Danvers. Baby worries a good deal - she seems the sickest now - has cried all night" *****

MHWN:

15. We learned this morn. that the Dr. came at 1/2 4 yesterday afternoon & said all were getting along nicely & he should not call again unless for the baby. She seems the sickest now. Mary has sent things up this noon by W. Perry.

MWN:

15. We were very anxious about A.. Had a postal from Andrew saying A. was better, but that the baby cried all night. Sent up blanc mange & rice jelly by W. Perry. Miss Jenks, L. Lander & E. Putnam here to enquire about A.. *****

MHWN:

16. Sunday. We have not heard from Andrew today.

* Andrew is referring to his son. Not signed.

** Not signed. Andrew's writing.

*** Mary sent medical supplies.

**** Not signed. Andrew's writing.

***** She means Andrew Junior.

Feb. 17th/79

Dear Mother

*I hope that we have past through the worst of the disorder - wife will come down stairs today. A. is improving very fast - will sit up today; all the rest appear nicely, shall try and be in Salem tomorrow. With the exception of 2 hours out surveying on Thursday when M.B. was here, I have staid in the house since I went home Tuesday last and have been very busy as head nurse - cook - &c. I have kept the boys chamber closed * & they have slept downstairs since A. was taken - they seem nicely - Rev. L. called ** Sat. & Sunday Mrs. Johnson & daughter are both quite sick with it. Mr. made out to get a friend for them so he is not so bad off as I was. ****

MHWN:

Feb. 17. We heard from Andrew today, he says "I hope we have passed through the worst of the disorder. Wife will come downstairs today, all the rest nicely." Snow began at 3 P.M. & it snowed all night, very windy.

MWN:

17. Had a postal from Andrew saying A. was better, that he should be down to S. tomorrow.

18. A great deal of snow has fallen. Snowy. Andrew here for the first time since A. jr. was as sick. He himself seems poorly.

MHWN:

18. Andrew down & dined, he seems miserably. Andy sits up in bed, his wife is below.

20. A smothering storm all afternoon & night.

MWN:

20. Very much of a snow storm all day, drifting badly. Did not go out & no one in.

21. A very high wind but fair. Mrs. Jacobs washed & we had the clothes hung down cellar. Did not go out it was so disagreeable as the air was as full of snow equal to a snow storm. Not above 15 for the day. Andrew dined here.

22. Very cold morn., therm 10. Cold got into the house. Washington's birthday. Very quiet. No bells were wrung. Stores all open all day.

24. A. dined here. His wife & May took a short ride yesterday.

MHWN:

28. Andrew dined here. **** His therm 4 this morn. Andy went to school.

* John and Josh.

** The minister of their church.

*** Mr. Johnson had found a friend willing to help his family. I am a little puzzled as to why Margie didn't spend more time there but there may have been problems on Stanley Street we don't know about. This card was also unsigned.

**** Andrew was once again dining there five days a week.

Mar 3d. 1879

Joshua was taken sick Friday Night - Dr. came Saturday and said he should not come again - called it diptheria. Wife has had the ague * bad for two days - all better this morning.

A.N.

MHWN:

Mar. 3. We had a Postal Card from Andrew saying Josh was taken sick the night of Feb. 28th. The Dr. came the 1st. & 2nd., said he should not come again. He called it Diptheria.

7. Friday. Andrew in for the first time this week. Josh continues better. Andy has been taken up with Examinations.

MWN:

7. Andrew in a minute & said all were a little better.

11. Mother had a bad headache. Mrs. Putnam sent her laudanum. Andrew dined here.

MHWN:

11. Andrew dined here. He says that the blue birds have come. Snow is going off very fast.

12. Andy dined here & has gone with Mary to the Botanical class, it is the first time he has been down since he was sick. He went down to his G.M. Stanley's, came back to tea & lodged here.

MWN:

13. A. jr. started before 7 o'clock to walk up to school. ** A lovely morning. Went to Peabody & found Jane & wanted her to come here to live, she is coming to see.

14. Mrs. Jacobs cleaned upper entry closet & windows & paint in parlor. Andrew dined here & said all were well.

15. Mother went out for the first time since early January.

Mar. 17th. 1879

Dear Mother

I found John sick abed when I got home today. Sat. night & Sunday morning quite sick - Dr. came Sunday - says his throat next to Nellie's *** Wife is abed with it - May has a bad cough and Joshua trouble in his head. I don't know how I can get along.

Yours A.N.

-
- * Chills and fever.
 - ** This was a walk of over seven miles.
 - *** John's case second in severity to Nellie's.

MHWN:

Mar. 18. We had a postal card from Andrew this morn. saying that his wife & John both had diphtheria. John was gravely ill Saturday & still very sick. It was dated yesterday morn. Just after 11 Andrew himself came in, says they are as well, the Dr. there yesterday & said he should not come again unless they sent for him. *

MWN:

18. Had a postal from Andrew, said John was quite sick with diphtheria & that his mother had it. I went to Mrs. Stanley's. Andrew in a moment.

MHWN:

19. N. Stanley at the door. We have not heard from Andrew today.

20. Andrew down a moment. John very sick. His whole head is affected., eyes, nose & ears. The Dr. there yesterday & is coming today, says disease has got more of a hold of the system than he intended. O that his precious life maybe spared!
Mary has a bad cold.

MWN:

20. Have a heavy cold & influenza. Andrew in a minute & said John wasn't as well.

MHWN:

21. We have not heard about John today. Mary a little better.

22. Mrs. Jacobs cleaned the paint & windows in our front chamber & washed the carpet in our back chamber & cleaned up in the cellar. Mary's cold still troublesome.
Andrew came in at noon. John is still very sick but has passed the crisis. E. came below yesterday. They all have coughs. Andrew not feeling well himself.

MWN:

22. Andrew in. Said John was a little better. M. Beckerman in to see how John was.

MHWN:

25. Andrew down. John & the rest of the family have got downstairs, though the youngest 4 children have bad coughs. He dined here. Susan in. Mary has gone out this afternoon for the 1st time for a week. Her cough nearly well.

26. Andy & his father here to dinner. Mary & Andy went to Botanical Class & he went to see Nathan in the eve.

27. A Pouring rain all day. Both Andrews here to dinner. Andy went to see the play of the Drummer boy at Mechanics Hall in the eve.

28. Andy went over to Marblehead Neck after breakfast, walked there & back.
His father here early & dined here. John has a very painful swelling on his neck & no appetite. Andy went down to the Museum & up home at 5 on the cars. Mary went down to the Institute to hear Mr. Biddle read Anthony & Cleopatra by M. Jenk's invitation.

* The doctor must have figured they were old hands at the treatment of diphtheria at this point. I don't wonder that Andrew was at the end of his tether; having Lizzie come down with it also must have been the last straw.

MWN:

28. A. jr. went to Marblehead beach this afternoon & found a sponge. *

Both Andrews dined here. Jane came this eve. to tell us she couldn't come at present. **

The only Salem letter to Pine Knoll during those three months of adversity that I have found was written by M.H.W.N. on the afternoon Andrew Junior found the sponge. It was to her grandson, John Holyoke Nichols, after it seemed apparent that her prayers that he be spared had been answered.

Friday afternoon, March 28/79

My dear John

You cannot think how scary I was to hear how sick you were a fortnight ago, and that your neck was so painful last night. I do hope it is better today. I long to see you & Josh & all the dear little ones. I wish you were near now, that I could help take care of you, or help amuse you, tell Josh the last long walk I took was with him up Chestnut St. I have had the earache & now have a cold. I was so sorry that he suffered so with the earache.

You must be having a dull time this vacation, as I know that you like to go out now that the flowers are beginning to bloom, Miss Goodhue's snow drops & crocuses are in bloom. I hope the first pleasant day to go out & see them.

Mary has gone to lecture this afternoon, she had a bad cold, but has gone out. My love to you mother, how anxious she must have been having you all so sick, & being sick herself, hope as soon as the pleasant weather comes you all will be well again.

Are you taking any medicine to make you strong? Do eat & drink all you can. Wish you was as well as Andy is, he has been to Marblehead this morn. Tell Josh there is a new game of Solitaire that he will like to have when he comes. Andy has just come in so I must say good bye to you & all, do kiss the children for me, I do hope that Nellie is getting better.

I do think of you all the time, love to all

Your afft. grandmother

Mary H. Nichols

This letter is so full of love. I think it was partly because M.H.W.N. had ample opportunity to really know these boys now that they had been spending so much time with her on Summer Street. How different things were for M.H.W.N. without her sister, Hitty, inhibiting her enjoyment of Andrew's children. She was now free to have members of Andrew's family in her own home at any time without repercussions.

* The Pine Knoll boys must have loved to comb the rocky shores of Marblehead Neck for nature's treasure after a storm. A sponge would have been a fairly rare find in North Atlantic waters and Andrew Junior probably went to the museum to show off his new-found treasure and ask for help to identify its original home.

** Jane had been invited to be their new "girl."

Addendum

Letter from 10-year-old Joshua
To his father Andrew Nichols

Note:

The events described in this letter happened on Friday January 24 and Sunday January 26, 1879, according to already-quoted diary entries written by Joshua's grandmother, Mary Holyoke Ward Nichols.

Letter from 10-year-old Joshua
To his father Andrew Nichols
Late January 1879

Dear Papa,

*I hope you will get well so that you can come down we have a sled
It is Nathan['s] so that you nedent bring it down Fridy just as we went
on essex Street we saw a Schol cuming and Just as they went by they
holerd to us so we jumped on and rode over to Beverly bridge then we
walked back to grandmar standleys they said they were going home and
so we were going to South Salem we met them agin and road to garnrs
farm and walked back Sunday John and I went to chirch grandmar
had the cramp three times in both her leg and one in her hands she was
faint a little while in the evening we went to north church John went to
chirch with uncle John in the afternoon Mama I guess is pretty tired I
don't now how soon I will get home*

Yours Truly

Joshua

P.S. I want to come home

SPRING IN NEW ENGLAND

The oft quoted truism attributed to Mark Twain –“If you don't like the weather in New England, wait a few minutes” – would apply to the fickle weather in early 1879. It was more capricious than usual, and usual was bad enough.

Not only the family at Pine Knoll had had a bad time of it that winter but much of the population in the immediate area, as far as I can tell from the diaries, was adversely affected as well. Various maladies were endured to varying degrees of severity and nothing really changed as the year advanced into spring.

You will see by the following entries that March finally went out like a lion instead of a lamb, both health and weather wise, and Lizzie, by the first of April, must have been heartily sick of 1879.

MWN:

Mar. 29. Andrew down & the 4 youngest children have hooping cough.

MHWN:

29. Andrew in this morning & noon. I have a bad cold & sneeze all the time. Mary not very well but went into Mrs. Putnam's, she has a bad cold.

31. A violent Snow Storm began between 10 & 11 A.M. with very high wind. It lasted the rest of the day & night. Andrew had breakfast here & dinner. Charles Osgood was chosen County Register of Deeds. Susan in. *

MWN:

31. Andrew down. Charles O. was chosen Register of Deeds. Quite a snow storm. Susie in. A. dined here & came in again to say Charles was chosen.

Apr. 1. Deep snow on ground. At home all day. Andrew dined here. Very bad traveling. Busy getting ready for Society tomorrow.

MHWN:

1. Andrew dined here. Charles Osgood was sworn into Office. The snow quite deep. Our man shoveled.

2. Mary had the Sunday School Scholars here to work for the Fair. There were 24.

MWN:

3. Charles, wife, Bessie & Phil. called here this afternoon. Very rainy & snowy afterward.

MHWN:

4. Andrew in & breakfasted & dined here. A winter's day. Our man shoveled.

5. Mrs. Jacobs washed our white quilts &c. Andrew went to Boston. Andy down to Zoological Class. He and his father in to tea. A cold day. Clothes froze at noon on the line.

* Susan was Charles' sister. Charles attainment of this plum would have pleased the entire family, his cousin Andrew especially, because Charles was such a nice fellow, admired and loved by them all.

MWN:

Apr. 5. Not a very pleasant day. Therm. 20. A jr. down this P.M. to Zoology.
He & his father took tea here, A. had been to Boston. *

MHWN:

6. I went out & walked on the side walk & saw the snow drops & crocuses. **

MWN:

8. Lucy Newcomb here to cut Blk. Cashmere dress for mother & her
Alpaca Polonaise. *** Andrew dined here.

MHWN:

9. Mary & I went out to walk together. Andy came & dined & he & Mary have gone to
the Botanical Class.

MWN:

10. John's birthday. He is 13 yrs. old.

12. A. jr. down to spend Easter with us.

MHWN:

12. Andrew & Andy dined here. He went down to the Scientific class & in the eve over to
see Nathan.

13. Mary, Andy & I went to Church. (the first time since the 1st Sunday in Jany)
Mr. Israel preached on Immortality & death, an Easter sermon. His text was taken
from John 14 "Let not your heart be troubled: ye who believe in God also believe in me,"
&c. The house was dressed with flowers & the music fine.

MWN:

13. Mother, A. jr. & I went to church. Easter Sunday. A went to St. Peter's
this P.M. ***** & to East Church this eve.

MHWN:

14. Andy walked up to school, his Father here to breakfast & dinner.

15. Andrew in to breakfast. His wife, John & Nellie and the baby came down for this
forenoon for the first time since they were so sick with the diptheria and went home in the
rain this afternoon. The house we used to live in, in Peabody was sold again today for 6000
at Auction ***** and the Walker house in this city for 4800.

* The reason Andrew always stopped in when he went to Boston was because he took the
train there from Salem. There was no direct train to Boston from Danvers.

** She walked on a walk at the side of her house.

*** A polonaise is an overdress with a short-sleeved fitted top and draped cutaway over skirt.
Alpaca wool is very warm. An alpaca polonaise would have had the effect of making a
pretty dress of thin material wearable in cold weather. You would still be fashionably
dressed for sitting indoors.

**** St. Peter's Episcopal Church was where his aunt, Margie Beckerman, was married so he
probably went with her.

***** The house in Peabody had doubled in price since they sold it to Mr. Wheeler for \$3,000.00
in 1866. The real estate market was very depressed in 1866 and had obviously recovered
thirteen years later, along with a bit of inflation ballooning the price.

MWN:

Apr. 15. Pleasant morn. Rainy afternoon. Went over to O's this A.M.. A. in in the morn. John drove his mother, * the baby & Nellie down, they here this P.M. & caught in the rain. I out & didn't see them.

17. Mary Shea here. Lucy Newcomb here & cut me a brown flannel suit. **

MHWN:

18. A Violent N E Storm has raged all day. The therm. 40 & 42. Andrew breakfasted & dined here.

19. A violent Snowstorm. It continued since yesterday. It has rained & snowed all day. Our man shoveled. Saw one sleigh pass. *** Andrew dined here & Andy came to tea. Our Milk man says it is the worst snow storm of the winter.

MWN:

19. The worst snow storm of the winter.

22. Pleasant. Mother went over to the Osgood's for the first time since the 6th of Jan. but found Mrs., O. chilly & poorly.

MHWN:

22. I went over to the Osgood's & found Mrs. Osgood in her chamber. She was chilly & coughing badly. Said she had no appetite.

23. Both Andrews here to dinner & Andy & Mary went to Botanical Class & Andy went over to the Osgood's in the eve. & saw Mrs. O. Susan told him that she had never seen her mother sicker. **** He lodged here.

MWN:

23 Andrew jr. dined here & went over to the Osgood's this eve & found Mrs. O. very feverish.

24. I went over to the O.'s this P.M.. She had seen the doctor, had a high fever & severe pain in lungs. I saw her only a moment.

MHWN:

24. Mary went over to the Osgood's. She says that they sent for the Dr. late. He says that the back of her lungs are inflamed. She is very restless and no appetite & a high fever.

26. Andrew dined here. Mary has gone over to the Osgood's, Mrs. O. has pneumonia. Mrs. O., the Dr. said, was 2 degrees better this morn. than she was last night.

* Andrew Junior, at the same age, had driven his mother to Salem. It must have been a privilege that came with turning thirteen.

** This would not have been of cotton, as we think of flannel today, but of a soft twilled or worsted woolen material with a loose texture and slightly napped surface.

*** That is a rather impressive statement because they were on a major thoroughfare.

**** As you may remember, Sarah Cook Osgood was Osgood's second wife and really step-mother to Charles, Robert and Susan but they were devoted to her. His first wife, sister of M.H.W.N., had died from complications related to the birth of the Susan in this entry.

MWN:

Apr. 26. Mrs. O. had a watcher last night. * Andrew dined here. I went over to the O's.
The doctor calls Mrs. O. very sick with Pneumonia.

MHWN:

28. Mary went over, Mrs. Osgood not as well, but saw Mary a few moments this forenoon.
Andrew in at breakfast & dinner. Mr. Israel here in the eve. Had seen Mrs. O. and thought
her the sickest he had ever seen. Mary was hunting up a nurse all afternoon & Robert came
in the eve to talk about one.

29. Mary went out to the Osgood's. Mrs. O. no better. Her fever still very high.

MWN:

29. Mrs. O. sicker.

30. Very rainy. Nathan called to say his mother was about the same. Had a very bad night.
I went over this P.M., found a nurse was coming this P.M.. **

MHWN:

31. Bertie over this morn, his mother no better. ***

May 2. Mary & I went out & met Mr. Osgood who said his wife had had a more
comfortable night & seemed better today. Andrew dined here & the children sent me down
some wild flowers & John one of his drawings, a rose bud, **** & May a book mark with
happy new year, which she had worked. ***** I am 79 today. Mary gave me a present of
plated Knives. Mrs. Osgood had a very sick day.

3. Mary went to the Osgoods, Mrs. still very sick.

4. Sunday. Quite warm. Willie's birthday. Mother & I went to church.
Mrs. O. not as well.

MHWN:

7. Andrew & Andy here to dinner & to tea with Mary Osgood of Cohasset who was in
Normal School. *****

* This same terminology was used in connection with Hitty's illness. It means that someone
sat at her bedside all night to attend her.

** It would seem as though Salem had as much of a shortage of help to nurse the sick as the
Pine Knoll area had that spring.

*** Mrs. Osgood was Bertie and Nathan's mother.

**** John would have a lifelong interest in art, both as a collector and a painter of moderate
talent.

***** Ten years old, May must have started this piece for a new year's present and was a bit late in
finishing it. I'm sure her grandmother was as flattered by her granddaughter's efforts on her
behalf as if the book mark had been done on time.

*****A classmate of Mary's.

MWN:

May 7. Andrew & son dined here. Writing treas. report for this P.M.. Attending annual meeting of the S. F. C. Society. * Went late to Botany class. Mary Osgood called to bid us good bye & took tea here. A jr. here. A. jr. & I went to Mr. Elder's lecture on Scotland.

MHWN:

8. Andy breakfasted here & walked up to School. I went over to the Osgood's. Mrs. O. not so well. She was taken with a hemorage at the lungs last eve. about 10 o'clock.

MWN:

9. Mrs. Jacobs here, washed & cleaned the cellar. Had ashes taken out & double windows taken down. I went over to the Osgood's. Mrs. O. about the same. A dined here.

MHWN:

13. Andrew, wife, Nellie & the baby & M. Beckerman came in about 5 o'clock. They came down to have Nellie's photograph taken. They went up in the cars at 6 o'clock.

14. I went over to S. Salem & saw Mrs. O.. She is better & has a good appetite but seems quite weak.

17. We went up in Broad St. after tea, the trees in full blossom. Pears & Apple trees. Andy here to tea. Robert here in the eve.

21. Andy dined here & went with Mary down to the last Botanical Lecture. Andy went over to Osgood's & lodged here. Anna Bradley came here to live.

MWN:

22. Busy teaching new girl.

MHWN:

22. I went over to see Mrs. Osgood. She not so well, coughed more last night. Andy walked up to school.

24. Saturday. Mary & I spent the day at Andrew's & all the family were at home & nearly well with the exception of Andrew who has a cough.

MWN:

28. Susie in in the A.M.. Sewing Circle here this afternoon. Only 9 here.

MHWN:

29. I went over to the Osgood's, she rather excitable, talked very fast & coughed a great deal. Mary went out but is not well.

30. Decoration Day. John came down in the morn. with flowers. He came back to tea & went up in the cars.

MWN:

30. Decoration Day! No one here to see the procession pass. Robie O. in & John took tea here & went home.

* Salem Female Charitable Society.

MHWN:

June 2. 86 - our hottest morning. Mary went over to see Mrs. Osgood. She suffered very much with the heat last night.

3. Edward A. Holyoke's wedding day. He is the great, great, grand son of my Grand Father E. A. Holyoke and is to be married to Emma Whitbund of Syracuse. Andrew in to breakfast. He brought us a branch of Locust in bloom. He dined here.

MWN:

5. Showery afternoon. Andrew brought his wife & 5 youngest children to see Barnum's street show. * They spent the day here. A. took Josh & May to the Circus.

7. Saturday. Went to Boston. Bought materials for a bonnet, went to see Florence, dined there & came home in the cars with her & William as they were going to Magnolia to spend Sunday. A jr. down this afternoon.

MHWN:

8. Sunday. Mary & I at Church. A sad accident occurred in Our Harbor by the sinking of the Sloop boat Fairy & the drowning of 3 young men of this City. Charles B. Fifield, aged 21, Wm. Rowell, 21, & Wm. O. Pinkham, 19 years, this afternoon. There was a very high wind. They were all boys of great promise.

10. Mary went over in S. Salem to tell the Society of the postponement of their Strawberry festival ** & went to see Mrs. Osgood. She found her better than she saw her last. It is 7 weeks since she was taken sick.

MWN:

13. Charles Holyoke called here. Mother & I went to the Art Exhibition. I had a severe pain in my lower jaw & at night pains in my limbs.

14. My jaw very much swollen. Andrew & A, jr. dined here. I went over to Miss Pulsifer's after tea for my bonnet. Mother went over to Osgood's this P.M..

MHWN:

14. Andrew dined here. Andy here to tea. I went over to the Osgood's. Mrs. Osgood looks better but her appetite is not good. Mary has bad Ague and her face is swollen but not as painful as yesterday.

MWN:

17. Baked cake for festival. Odd Fellows pro. passed here.

* When a circus arrived, there was always a parade to whet the appetite of the townspeople, before the show began. The nice part about this custom was that the parade was free for the looking, which meant that those too young or old to handle a lengthy show, or too poor to have the price of admission, were given a treat as well. It was these parades that M.H.W.N. enjoyed so much.

** This is something that still happens today. The date for strawberry festivals is set for the same time every year, but once in a while the weather stays cold so late the berries don't ripen in time.

MHWN:

June 17. A Procession of Odd Fellows passed here, about 4 hundred in all.
They are to dine down at the Willows in the new Pavilion.

The "new Pavilion" didn't have a formal opening until later that summer, but it was the most ambitious building for the pleasure of day trippers that Salem had ever enjoyed.

By the mid eighteen-hundreds, "Pic Nics" were all the rage and their popularity increased as more and more people gained access to a day at the shore, thanks to the improvements in public transportation.

The Naumkeag Street Railway ran tracks for their horse cars out onto Salem Neck and it was this same company that built the new pavilion at the end of their new trolley line. The ground floor was devoted to a huge dance floor and above, on the second floor, was a restaurant that seated three hundred patrons at a time, with decks that served as piazzas from which to admire the view.

This was the first of many diversions to come; eventually Salem Willows was second only to Revere Beach when it came to spending a day enjoying various amusements in the fresh sea air on the North Shore of Massachusetts. The greatest distinction between the two was the sort of people each attracted, The Willows having a much more genteel clientele because the City of Salem ran a very tight ship when it came to business conducted within its jurisdiction.

I might take a guess that the four-hundred Odd Fellows partook of a clam bake type meal, catered by the railway company and held on the grounds of the new building, picnic style, as a promotional gambit.

MHWN:

18. Mary down at rooms in the morn. to hull Strawberries. Our Society had a fair in the afternoon & eve. Mrs. Putnam & I went down in the afternoon.

19. Mary went over to Mrs. Osgood's. Mrs. better in some respects but very nervous.

MWN:

20. A lovely day. Went to Field meeting at Ship Rock & walked to Bartholomew's Pond. A. jr. & Josh there. Their father came at noon.

MHWN:

24. Mary & I went down to the Institute & saw the Masonic parade, it was their Centennial Celebration. *

* M.H.W.N.'s desire to view a Masonic parade would have stemmed from her former interest in the affairs of her husband, Dr. Andrew Nichols. He was one of a small group of the most influential men in Danvers who established the Jordan Lodge, A.F. and A.M.. Their first freemasonry meetings were held in 1808 in the same tavern that Sarah Nichols Page Berry's husband owned at the present time in our story.

A REUNION, SUMMER SCHOOL
AND
THE SHAKERS

Summer had now arrived and there was soon to be a grand twenty-fifth anniversary party for the Salem Normal School, which later became Salem Teachers College, then Salem State College and now Salem State University. Andrew Junior was about to enroll in a Scientific Summer School, offered by the Peabody Academy of Science. This academy was begun through an endowment from George Peabody in 1867 and its purpose was the promotion of science and useful knowledge of concern to Essex County. By an act of the Legislature in 1915, the name of this prestigious organization was changed to the Peabody Museum of Salem.

While Andrew Junior was busy with his course, including taking part in the dredging of Salem harbor, Nell Stanley went to the wilds of New Hampshire for her summer holiday. Part of Nell's vacation was spent in Canterbury, New Hampshire, home of a Shaker Village.

MWN:

June 25. A lovely day. Mother & I went to Andrew's & had a pleasant time.

MHWN:

25. At Andrew's where we spent the day & dined in their grove. Andrew was at Peabody surveying but we met him on our return, he looked very tired. The children all look well.

July 2. Mary very busy making cake and doing everything. I helping about & doing a little. Miss G. Boutwell came this afternoon & she & Mary went up to see Mrs. Crosby in the eve.*

3. Miss Boutwell & Mary went up to the Normal School & were there most of the morn, they dined here & went up there after dinner. Miss Joslyn came about 4 o'clock & went up there. **

MWN:

4. Andy lodged here. Miss Boutwell, N. Joslyn & Mary went into Mrs. Johnson's Garden after breakfast, before they went to the South Church where the exercises were held. It is a quarter of a Century since the Normal School was opened in this City & Prof. Edwards was their first Principal, who was here today & delivered the Oration. They all dined at the Normal School. Miss Joslyn & Miss Fabens here to tea & left here afterwards for their homes.

8. Mary finished May's little dress, a Print. She has gone down to our Church this afternoon, Wm. O. Pinkham, who was drowned in our harbor the 8 of June & whose body was found on Sunday, is to be buried from there this afternoon. He has been one of the S. School scholars.

* Georgie Boutwell was the classmate Mary and Sarah Fiske had visited in Groton at her family's place called "Chestnut Hills."

** Nell Joslyn, (M.H.W.N.'s spelling,) or Nell Joslin (Mary's spelling), was the classmate Mary and Sarah Fiske had visited in Leominster, on their return from visiting Georgie Boutwell.

MWN:

July 9. Mary & I went down to the Willows & called on the Landers at their cottage.

MHWN:

9. Mother & I went to the Junipers & called on the Landers.

The last two entries are interesting because the two Marys went to visit the relations who had formerly owned the summer place in Danvers called "Oak Knoll" where poet John Greenleaf Whittier had gone (in 1876) to live with the new owners.

These diary entries also refer to Salem Neck, a peninsula in northeast Salem including "The Willows" and extending to Juniper Point, the rock bound point where Fort Juniper was located at the time of the American Revolution and the War of 1812. Significant changes were happening there. The new pavilion was already mentioned in diary entries last month.

In earlier entries we have read about summer "shanties" that were rented for the summer on Marblehead Neck, but as time went on and the value of that land increased, the people who made up the summer colony on Marblehead Neck were forced to buy or leave, when a land company bought up that property. The majority of those displaced summer people were from Lowell, Massachusetts, and some of them found land to build on at Juniper Point, the site of the crumbled fort and just one neck further north. The original cottage owners on the point were primarily from Salem, Peabody and Lowell, and evidently included the Landers.

The greatest change in the appearance of Juniper Point came in 1875, when a large farm on the point was sold to a developer and a planned summer community was mapped out. The new community was intended to attract the rest of the Lowellites who had summered on Marblehead Neck and one of the streets was named, Lowell, for obvious reasons. While still in the speculative stage, the new development was landscaped with shade trees lining each new street and the Salem water lines were extended to provide not only the water for cottages, but the new picturesque fountains that enhanced the beauty of the general landscape.

In 1880, the year after these entries were made, the Salem Bay Yacht Club came into existence and safe mooring was provided for members by the addition of a strategically placed sea wall.

The Victorians ever increasing love affair with the seaside; new lines of transportation; Salem's improved sewage system; and the numerous changes and additions at The Willows and Juniper Point changed the Salem summer scene forever. It became a vacation mecca.

By the mid eighteen-eighties the summer visitors could get from Salem proper to Salem Neck in horse cars that ran every ten minutes. By this time The Willows had new amusements to entertain and new restaurants to feed the hoards of pleasure seekers who numbered as many as eight-thousand a day when the mills gave their workers a holiday.

MHWN:

July 10. A meeting of the Dodges at Mechanic Hall this afternoon. *

MWN:

10. Gen. S. Dodge was in town. Went to the Dodge gathering.

* When the Dodge clan held a reunion they were so great in number they needed to hire a hall!

MWN:

July 15. S. Ropes & I started on the free ride. Annual meeting of the P.G.F. & Conway R.R.. Went to Portsmouth & rode to New Castle, home by five o'clock.

16. Very hot. Therm. 90. A. jr. came down, said he was going to the Summer School. A tornado & heavy shower here at 4:30 o'clock. A great deal of damage. Therm. fell to 66. Hail storm in Boston.

MHWN:

16. Andy began to go to Summer School. Just after 4 P.M. Salem was visited by a violent Tornado, with thunder & lightning. It blew down the Methodist's Mammoth Tent & lifted a house from its foundation in Gardner St. Several trees were torn up by the roots &c & &c. The storm was very destructive through this state & Rhode Island. The rain fell in torrents & there was a great loss of life & property.

On the twenty-first of July, Nell Stanley left Salem to begin her summer vacation in the mountains. The rest of Massachusetts may have been headed for the seaside in 1879, but old habits died hard when it came to what constituted summer pleasure in the minds and hearts of the Salem natives. Here are two samples from Nell's diary * written during her vacation:

Monday, July 21, 1879.

Left home at half pst. six for the Lawrence train in company with Fannie Mc Murphy. Met Ella Kehew & Georgie Lewis at the depot. Arrived Canterbury at noon. Boarders all out on the piazza and we were introduced.

Sun. 27.

*Went to Shaker Village to church. They marched around singing and making their hands keep time to the music. Several of the brothers and sisters spoke. Elder Smith was very sarcastic in his remarks. He seemed to tear Johnathan Edwards all to pieces because he had such a bad son. ** Sister Dorothy gave very good advice to mothers about their children. Saw Miss Austiss Stevens there, she is boarding with the Shakers. Home to dinner of roast turkey and tapioca pudding. Afternoon read a little and lolled a little on Ella's bed. Went in the barge to a church about four miles from here. The service was a prayer meeting. The minister was quite young. Enjoyed the service very much. The church was completely covered with decorations. This work was done in worsted, tissue paper and cotton batting. The designs were good and the work very handsomely and neatly done.*

It seems that a lady used to hold services there and she lived in the church. They say she spent a thousand dollars on worsted. She read Beecher's sermons. The gentlemen saw a black cloud that looked rather dangerous so we started before they closed. Got home just five minutes before it poured in torrents. After tea we sang Gospel Hymns.

* Editor's note, 2019: Additional quotes from Nell Stanley's vacation diary have been removed to a separate five-page document. Nell included a list of her expenses. For fourteen days she had a room, three meals a day, and free transportation to and from church on Sundays, all for a total of \$8.00.

We now return to the Nichols diaries in Salem, with the next entry of interest.

MHWN:

July 21. Andy came down this morn. to Summer School.

22. Andy up at 5 A.M. & went with Emmerton a dredging. Very tired.

24. Andrew dined here, his wife and children in town but did not come here.

25. Andy went out a dredging. He started before 5 this morn. & came back to the house at 4 P.M.

26. Andy went up home & his Father dined here.

28. Andy came down to S. School & went up to Peabody after to meet his Father, they went surveying.

29. Andy went out on the water, came home just after 9 P.M., a very hot night.

30. Mary baking & went down to Charles. Andrew dined here. Andy went off at 5 this morn, they are out dredging. Andy came home at 4 P.M., took a lunch & went home.

31. Mary, S. Ropes, H. King & Bertie went up to the Asylum. The Institute had their meeting there. They returned at 7 P.M. having enjoyed themselves highly, there were about 170 present.

MWN:

31. A little cooler. The Institute field meeting at Asylum Hill. About 150 were at the dinner. I called at Andrew's on my walk. It was a very pleasant meeting. A.'s family had a good bit to do with it.

Aug. 1. Very hot. I very tired. A jr. came down this morn.

MHWN:

1. Bertie in. Andy came down while we were at Breakfast, he went in the eve with Nathan to the Willows & went to the Osgood's & lodged there. E. Stone & family in town.

MWN:

2. Hotter. 92 by noon. Andrew & A. jr. both dined here & A. thinks it is the hottest day we have had. A jr. went home at night.

MHWN:

5. S. Ropes, H. King & Mary went down to the Willows & staid in the eve.

They were much pleased with the fire works &c. * Andy went early this morn. dredging. His Father dined here & went down to the Willows. I fell downstairs. **

M. Beckerman, Robert & Susan & E. Stone here in the eve.

* In connection with the grand opening of the new pavilion.

** M.H.W.N. was very slight, and perhaps for that reason she didn't break any bones.

MWN:

Aug. 6. I saw Ellen Stone & we planned an excursion to Lowell Island * for tomorrow.

7. A cool lovely day. Ellen Stone & 2 daus., Miss Berning & 2 nieces, Laura Stone, Harriet King, A. jr. & myself went to Lowell Island & spent the day on the rocks. What a lovely day we had.

MHWN:

14. Windy, Fair. Wind S.W., the therm. 70 & 88. Very sultry with high wind. Mrs. Putnam, Ellen Stone & her 3 children, S. Ropes, H. King, L. Stone, Mary & I went up to Andrew's and had a pic nic in their grove. There were 18 of us to dinner. We had a thunder shower between 4 & 5. We came home at 7. Andrew took us to the depot. We all enjoyed the day highly.

17. Sunday. The 250 anniversary of the First Church. Mary, Andrew & wife & Andy & I at Church. The Church was magnificently decorated with flowers & in the evergreen drapery in the rear of the pulpit under the date 1629 First Church were placed the names of the Churches as offshoots of the Church, 9 in all. ** L. Stone & Bertha dined here with Andrew, wife & Andy. In the eve. O. W. Upham had a gathering at his house. Andrew, Mary, Robert & Susan were there with the Stones. Our family & Mr. Curwin here in the eve.

MHWN:

18. Andrew breakfasted here. A hard rain all day. We had a violent storm of Wind, with torrents of rain in the night. The wind blew down trees, signs & great quantities of fruit.

28. William Twiss called here for about an hour.

30. Andrew breakfasted here. All his family stopped here on their way to the Willows. ***

* Lowell Island has also been known as Cat Island and Children's Island. It is a fifteen-acre island in Salem Harbor not far from Marblehead Neck. The Salem Steamboat Company bought it and created an island resort that was reached by taking one of their steamboats. The company built a large hotel called The Lowell Island House, complete with bowling alleys, which opened in August of 1851, and over a thousand textile workers from Lowell crowded onto the island to look the place over and enjoy a picnic, put on by the management. The Salem and Lowell Railroad company was formed to provide transportation that required no change of trains. When this ambitious scheme began to lose money by 1857, two subsequent owners tried their hand at hotel management with the same result. The Lowell Island House closed for good in 1869 and sat empty until 1878, when the island once more changed hands and the old hotel was converted into a summer sanatorium for children. The old name of Cat Island was in use again before Mary's outing.

** The First Church in Salem was, in 1629, a Trinitarian Congregational church, the first Congregational society in America.

*** Sounds like an end of summer treat for the children before they went back to school, like the Isles of Shoals trip that Andrew took the older boys on some years earlier.

AUTUMNAL UPS AND DOWNS
AND
A LONG AWAITED MARRIAGE

September 1879 began with Mary having a violent attack of some twenty-four hour bug, and everyone who had a peach or pear tree on their property had windfall fruit to give away. At Pine Knoll, what apples hadn't dropped in the storm were beginning to ripen, and the children were back in school. Andrew Junior was now in the last year of his public education.

MHWN:

Sept. 4. Mary cleaned one cupboard & was taken about 12 A.M. with Colera Morbus very violently, was in a cold sweat for an hour or more. I sent for Dr. Choate who did not get here until 5 when she began to be quiet. He left a prescription & she took a cup of tea & toast & water & slept well.

5. Mary much better.

6. Andrew in to breakfast. We had a telegram from Sam Turner telling us of the birth of their little daughter at ten this morning. Mary came down to dinner.

MWN:

11. Robert in this eve. & told us that his father & Susie start tomorrow for Derry & Newport N.H.

13. Fannie brought peaches & pears to mother & a picture of Mrs. Upham to me. *

15. A beautiful day. Mrs. Goodell called with Mrs. Dodge ** of Coucill Bluffs. They made a long call. Andrew dined here.

18. Miss Osgood brought us peaches. A. jr. came down to spend the night & go with Mrs. Putnam & I to the Institute to hear Mr. Samuelson.

MHWN:

20. Sam Turner dined here for the first time in 2 yrs and Andrew with him.

On the day the last entry was made a rather interesting letter was being written in California. It was to "Uncle Swan," who lived near Pine Knoll on a neighboring farm. Mary Eliot recollected going to the Swan farm for milk, and she wrote about it many years later:

When our milk was short we had to go to the old rambling house of Mr. Sylvanus Swan on the Middleton Road just at the end of our own Preston Street.

We carried two tin cans and waited in the bare old fashioned kitchen so well scrubbed while Mrs. Swan or Sarah, the hired girl, plied us with questions about the family. What a long cold walk in early spring, but we liked to go.

* Fannie was daughter-in-law of the late Mrs. Upham.

** The wife of General Dodge. They had come for the Dodge reunion.

It was the Swan property that Essex Agricultural School was eventually built on, and how Swan's Crossing Station, at the present time in our story renamed Asylum Station, got its name. Swan's Crossing Station was where John Stanley, earlier in the story, had watched for his sister, Lizzie, and her Pine Knoll children to give him a wave when he took the train to Amesbury, and where Nell Stanley had left the train to walk to Pine Knoll after her trip to New Hampshire.

Sylvanus B. Swan was married to a Putnam and the letter is from his wife's nephew, S. O. Putnam. The envelope is missing but it was written on handsome stationery with a printed heading:

Office of the Oregon Steamship Co.
San Francisco, California

Sept. 20th 1879

Dear Uncle Swan,

Katie bothers me terribly & if you wonder why, it is because she has allowed herself & almost, if not quite, to break the 10th commandment. In fact she covets the old clock that has ticked so long in the sitting room so I prefer a request now that I promised to do when I saw you - it is, that if she survives you & Aunt Susan, that you will leave her the old clock, unless you think it will interfere with some one who has a better right to it. There it is off my mind now. She has a great liking for the antique.

The town here just now is covered with flags & streamers because Genl Grant is hourly expected from China. Today is Saturday & I fear he will get in tomorrow & if he does there wont be much Sabbath here. Steamers & Yachts in any number will go out to meet him. It amuses me to see how excited the town is.

One of my pleasantest memories is of my visit to you & our ride & the sights of all the old places. How many memories it recalled of all the dear ones who have gone before us to the "better country" and before many years we shall join them. As for me I look forward to it with pleasure & hope I shall not be driven & harried as here, and yet we shall doubtless find our work there for it cannot be an idle world or it could not be a happy one. Fattie writes me that your health is not very good & I am sorry to hear it & yet you are spared many of the ills of life. I wish I could drop in on you for a Sunday now & then.

My oldest boy Osgood Putnam left us last week for Cambridge & I will write him to run down & see you. Until his examination is over & he gets somewhat settled he will be very busy - He is a good boy & it was very hard saying goodby to him. All join in love & kind remembrances to you & Aunt Susan. I enjoyed my last sight of downeast & friends so much that I long to go again. May the Lord give you both rest & peace of body & spirit.

Your affectionate nephew

S. O. Putnam

This is an interesting glimpse of San Francisco. I find this letter a bit pushy, but maybe it wasn't for the times. It does suggest that the writer had asked about the clock on his last visit and was told to put it in writing.

The reason this letter ended up at Pine Knoll (where, as you know, they never threw anything away) was because Andrew settled Mr. Swan's estate and this letter was in the estate papers, suggesting that maybe Katie did end up with that clock she coveted.

MWN:

Sept. 21. Sunday. A pleasant day but cool. Mother & I went to church & heard Mr. Israel. Nathan & Bertie drank tea here, they are the only ones home. * Robert is in N.Y.

23. Susie in this morn. with Bertie & said her father & she returned yesterday, also Robert from N.Y. I preserved pears. Mother & I went to Peabody to the Burying Ground & called on Mrs. Dr. Osgood & Mrs. Osborn.

MHWN:

23. Mary & I went to Peabody. Called on Mrs. Dr. Osgood, the Littles, Mrs. L. Osborn & Dr. Osborn & went to my husband's grave.

MWN:

24. Bertie brought us pears. I preserved pears.

26. Cold. Made tomato catsup. Had a coal fire in the sitting room stove.

MHWN:

27. I went over to the Osgoods, Mrs. O. came home from Derry yesterday with Nathan. She was gone 5 weeks & has gained 5 lbs. She was sick while she was there.

30. I met Elizabeth in the street with the 3 youngest children. **
She was going with them to her Mother's. It was her birthday. ***

MWN:

Oct. 1. Therm. 85. Oppressive heat. A very hot day.
Expected the Turners but they did not come.

3. A lovely day. Therm. 76. Mother & I went to Andrew's & had a lovely time.
Sat in the grove most of the day. Gathered sumachs to bring home. The trees are turned.

MHWN:

3. Fair. Wind SW The therm 78 at noon. Mary & I went up to Andrew's.
A delightful day we spent out in the grove.

5. A very pleasant day. I sick. Taken in the night with pain. Could not sleep well.
Got up & went below to breakfast but had to go to bed. I felt so sick & faint.
Dr. Mack came & gave me Chloric Ether & Cloridine which relieved me. *
Mary at home doing everything for me, can I be grateful enough for such a daughter.
May I love her as much as she deserves.

* It had been a custom, since the two Marys and Hitty moved from Susanna Holyoke Ward's house on Central Street, for Robert and Susan to make an evening call or "drink tea" with them on Sunday. The boys Nathan & Bertie must have gone in their place.

** Willie, Nellie and Margaret.

*** The eighty-second birthday of Mrs. Stanley, Lizzie's mother.

**** Chloric Ether is Ethylene Chloride and has the same effect as smelling salts, only much stronger. She certainly was a dedicated diarist because this entry was made in pen and ink and the writing as perfect as ever. But she didn't manage to make another entry until the tenth.

MWN:

5. A beautiful day. Therm 78. Mother was sick, had a pain in side all day. Went for Dr. Mack this afternoon & he came & the pain was better at night. Robert, Susie & Lizzie O. in & little Charlie.

6. Mother had a comfortable night & took some nourishment this morn. Susie brought us pears. Fannie sent Mother pears.

7. Mother better, sat up longer. Mrs. Alfred Peabody sent Mother pears.

8. Mother sits up most of the time.

13. Mother came down to dine, first time. Andrew dined here.

14. Started the furnace for the first time. Baking. Getting ready for the Society Convention of the Sunday School Society tomorrow. S. Ropes in & walked out with mother. Miss Perkins here with pears.

15. Helped at Barton Square Vestry about lunch. About 200 persons were present. *

22. Mrs. George Emmerton & Mrs. J. Osgood in this eve about going to Danvers.

23. A very warm muggy day. Therm 76. Went up to the Harvest Festival at Unity Chapel with 7 others, saw all A.'s family. Had Mrs. Upham's picture framed.

24. A great change. Therm. 37 this morn.

25. Therm. 28 this morn. 39 at noon. Cleared the India China Closet.

30. Warmer, pleasant. Conference in Beverly. Mrs. Putnam, Mother & I went. Mother came home at noon. Weather changed to colder & very windy. Andrew in this morn. & said Lizzie had cholera morbus last night. **

Nov. 1. Saturday. Susie invited me to go to Boston with her today. Went to the stores & after dinner called at Florence's & saw all the family but William. Andrew dined here.

MHWN:

1. Susan & Mary went to Boston & called at Florence's. They all well. Andrew here to dinner. Andy & Josh had gone to Ipswich.

MWN:

3. Heavy snow storm for about 2 hours, fr. 8 to 10 o'clock.

4. Election day. Made grape jelly. Snow covers the ground & did not melt in the shade. Therm 33.

* This was a two day conference and continued all of the following day.

** If Lizzie had been well, she and Andrew would also have been at the Untiarian Conference.

MWN:

Nov. 5. Therm. 18. Heard Long was elected Gov.. Went to Charles' & saw Lizzie. She says Charles was not chosen Reg. of Deeds. A. jr. down today to spent the night. Charles is elected.

MHWN:

5. Andy came down just after dinner and went to the Dentist. In the eve he went down to Charles.' *

6. Andy went off in the cars at 7 this morning. I have been reading Lippincott's for Nov. on a journey to the Sierra Madre & the Mountain of Orizaba & it's a crater, is Twelve thousand feet above the Tip Top House on Mount Washington. **

MWN:

6. Snowed all day. Avalanches from the roof in the morn. A jr. went home this morn.

7. Mother had a fall last night. Missed her hold as she was getting into bed; has kept to her bed all day. Has bruises & feels stiff. Andrew in to breakfast. Much snow fell this morning, cleared at noon.

8. Mother better. Therm. over 50 at noon. Mother came downstairs this forenoon. Snow nearly gone at night.

10. Preserved jellies. Mother & I walked up to the head of Chestnut St. Had a letter from L. Packard inviting me to visit her.

11. Wrote to L. Packard, declining for the present. ***

MHWN:

12. Andy came down and went to the Botanical lecture. We had a letter from Mrs. Turner. They went home the 23rd of Oct. All well. The baby was Christened in Wareham, Lucy Cushing, named for Mrs. Moore, the G Mother. Lewis Nichols was married to Carrie W. Putnam of Danvers.

Lewis Abel Nichols and Carrie Putnam had a small wedding, rather like Andrew and Lizzie's, and it was held in Carrie's home on Locust Street, Danvers. Andrew and Lizzie attended and Andrew hand-delivered their wedding announcement to Summer Street the next day.

* These last two entries are interesting because Charles' position had apparently been changed from an appointment to that of an elected official. When Mary wrote that he hadn't gotten the job it must have been before all the ballots were counted and a very close election. When Andrew Junior went to Charles' house that evening he must have returned with the news that Charles had won after all.

** The Tip Top House was the highest point that she could really relate to, and what a marvelous idea on her part to put the height of Orizaba into a New England perspective!

*** Mary would have been uneasy leaving her mother, given the problems of late. It would have been very difficult to get a companion for her mother for the length of time a visit to Providence, Rhode Island, would entail.

After their marriage, Lewis and Carrie lived in the cottage directly across the Newburyport Turnpike from Pine Knoll. You may remember that he had had it built to replace Uncle John and Aunt Emma's house that was torn down when Lewis inherited that property.

MWN:

Nov. 12. A jr. came down to Botany Class. I did not go but went to see Jefferson as Rip Van Winkle at Mechanic's Hall. *

13. A jr. went up this morn. His father dined here and delivered Lewis' Wedding Cards. ** He married Carrie Putnam yesterday. Working on May's dress.

MHWN:

13. Andy went up in the Coach this morn. & his Father dined here. Mary's cold a little better. Coal brought that I paid for. 2 tons of Furnace & 2 tons of Stove. ***

17. I went to see Miss Anderson. It is her birthday. She is 98 years old today.

MWN:

18. Rainy. Finished May's dress. Working on Nellie's dress.

MHWN:

19. Geary shoveled. Andy down. He went to Dr. Porter's.

20. Geary shoveled. No one in, a very stormy, windy night & therm. sank rapidly.

MWN:

20. A rainy day, changed to snow. Had shoveling. Made apple sauce. Had a cold windy night and the snow drifted.

21. Therm. 18 this morn. & a high wind all day. Baked apple pies & cake.

22. 14 this morn, went up to 37 at noon. A jr. brought us 2 barrels of Baldwins. ****

* Joseph Jefferson, the great American actor, was forty years old when Mary saw him in a role that made him world famous. For such an opportunity I too would have skipped Botany Class! Jefferson first played Rip Van Winkle in London in 1865 and the success he was met with assured his career. His early training on the stage was with Laura Keene's New York City Theatre Company. Laura Keene's name is already familiar to us because of Mary having mentioned seeing her on the stage while on vacation with Florence and William in Brattleboro, Vermont.

** In addition to the announcement there would have been a card saying that the newly weds would be "at home" after a certain date. The "at home" date and their new address would be given and it was correct etiquette for those who received such a card to make a short call on the bride as soon as possible after that date.

*** She always paid for her coal at the beginning of summer and probably got a favorable price for paying ahead.

**** The Baldwin apple was a great favorite for pies, having a sharp, tart taste and very firm flesh, but it is beyond me how they could use up two barrels even though apple sauce and apple pie would have been staples in their diet.

MHWN:

Nov. 22. Andy came down & brought two barrels of Apples. He had a bad cold.

MWN:

24. Busy making plum puddings.

25. Busy getting ready for Thanks. & also sewing.

MHWN:

25. Andrew in a moment with Willie.

26. Andy down, He has a bad cold.

MWN:

26. Made Blanc mange. A jr. here, said all were in town, he lodged here.

27. Thanksgiving. Andrew went down to his Grandmother's. Robert in.

Mother & I went over to the Osgood's to dine & spend the day.

A jr. and his father lodged here.

28. Our Thanksgiving. Andrew, wife, & 7 children here & Susie to dine.

Robert, Nathan & Bertie, Bessie & Robie to tea. Charles' wife & little Charlie here

in the eve. Miss Lander came in to see the children. All had a pleasant time.

MHWN:

28. Andrew's family & Susan dined here. Robert, Nathan, Bertie, Bessie & Bobby here to tea with them. Charles & wife & Charly here in the eve. In all 19. Andrew & the three Oldest boys & May lodged here.

29. Andrew & Josh went up in the early train. * They dined here with Bessie Osgood.

8 to dinner. May went home with Bessie.

MWN:

29. Andrew, A. jr., John, Josh & May lodged here last night. A. & Josh went home & came back to dine. Bessie O. dined here. Andrew went home.

30. Sunday. Pleasant & Cold. Mother, A jr., John, Josh, May & I went to church &

Nellie & her mother came also. ** May, Nellie & their mother & father dined at the O.'s.

The boys here & John & Josh went home with their father. Robert & Susie here in the eve.

MHWN:

30. Sunday. May, Andy, John, Josh & May & I at Church. The three oldest boys dined here. John & Josh went home with their Father after dinner. Andrew & wife, May & Nellie dined with the Osgoods. Andy went to the North Church in the eve. Robert & Susan here in the eve.

Dec. 1. Andy went up in the Coach to School this morn. All of Andrew's family went home.

* Getting back and forth to Pine Knoll to tend the animals had been simplified by the train. Remember when Andrew had to travel back and forth with his horse and wagon during the Thanksgiving holidays?

** That was the fullest the family pew had been in years.

MWN:

Dec. 1. A. jr. went up to school this morn. He has a bad cough & was miserably all the time he was here.

2. Very warm & pleasant. Mother & I took the 1:15 Coach & went up to call on Lewis & his bride, found them both at home, they drove us to the depot, met A. & A. jr. there.

3. Mrs. Newcomb worked here. Cut a basque * for mother & altered a Polonaise & skirt for me.

MHWN:

9. A most delightful day. Mary went to Boston to spend the night with Florence. Susan & Robert here to tea. Susan spent the night with me.

MWN:

9. Pleasant. Started for Boston & went to Florence's & dined, we went up in town in the afternoon. Spent the night at Florence's. W. & F. & their 2 daus. went to a party. Dot Egerton, Mr. Parker Francis & I played cards.

10. Left F.'s this morn. & met Susie at ten o'clock. She spent the night at our house & came up on the free ride. Came home at three & went to Botanical class. A. jr. there. A. jr. went home.

MHWN:

10. Susan here to breakfast. She went to Boston & came home with Mary at 3 P.M. Andy dined here. He & Mary went to the Botanical class to hear Mr. Bolles. Andrew & wife & Nellie went to Boston. **

MWN:

11. Lucy Newcomb came to cut me a wine dress.

16. Pleasant. Busy writing for Botanical Class. Went to Stores with Mother to see the Christmas things.

19. Made sponge cake & squash and mince pies.

MHWN:

19. We baked Mince Pies. Mary made cake. I finished the 2 skirts for the tree. ***

20. Andrew breakfasted & dined here. Andy's cough & cold no better. He has been at home from school all week.

MWN:

20. Andrew in early, says A jr. has been home fr. school all this week, he feels weak. Andrew dined here. I went out with him to stores. A great many people out & very windy.

* A tight fitting bodice.

** Lizzie used the free ride, as Susan had, instead of Mary.

*** She may have been hemming skirts that Mary had made on the machine as gifts for May and Nellie.

MWN:

Dec. 22. A very stormy day. Studied for Botany Class. Very cold. Andrew in this morning & says A. jr. is a little better but could not go to hear Mr. Morse's lecture on Japan at the Institute. *

23. Pleasant. Therm. 26. Out getting presents for Josie Osgood's class. Out again in the P.M. Street & Stores are full. A great snow on the ground & good sleighing. **

On the twentieth Mary must have been helping her brother do his Christmas shopping. This is the most we have ever heard about shopping for Christmas in the diaries. Salem was gradually getting away from its Puritanical ways.

MWN:

Dec. 24. Therm. 36. Raining. Streets in a dreadful state. Andrew dined here. Went to our church to the Christmas tree.

MHWN:

24. Andrew in to breakfast & dined here. Mary went down to the Botanical Class to read her lecture before the class. At night our church had the Christmas tree.

It isn't mentioned in either of the diaries, but on the twenty-fourth of December, Andrew borrowed one-thousand dollars from his mother and a mortgage on Pine Knoll was signed to that effect. Most of the money Andrew borrowed probably went to pay his partner, Lewis Nichols, his share of the instruments and materials that belonged to their partnership. Lewis would soon be following what I believe to have been Andrew's young dream. Lewis had accepted a position with the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe Railroad, and was to leave Danvers the March of 1880. A few years later this railroad opened an extension from Kansas City to Chicago and I think it is safe to assume that Lewis was hired to work on the surveying of that new railroad bed.

MHWN:

25. Mary went up to Andrew's & dined & came home early. It began to snow about 9 this eve. It has been growing cold since the morn. All Andrew's family were going down to Chapel to their Tree with the 2 Stanleys.

MWN:

25. Went up to Andrew's at 9 1/2 o'clock & returned at 2 o'clock. Had a pleasant time, dined there. A. jr. seems better. Called at Mrs. Putnam's, little Alfred very low. ***

* It would have been a bitter disappointment to Andrew Junior to miss this lecture by his idol, Professor Edward Sylvester Morse, who had just returned from a three-year stay in Japan as a professor at the Imperial University in Tokyo, Japan. Morse began his directorship of the Peabody Museum in 1880 and was known as an authority on Japanese ceramics and ethnology.

** This entry sounds like an old fashioned Christmas card with horse-drawn sleighs in the streets and the sleigh bells jingling. Can't you just see all those Victorians in their marvelous period clothes, laden with packages and calling out Christmas greetings to one another?

** Mrs. Putnam was Alfred's grandmother; Mary's friend, Ellen Stone, was Alfred's mother.

MWN:

Dec. 26. Snowed last night & was 6 above this morn. This afternoon went over to the Osgood's & heard that Mr. Nathaniel Osgood of N.Y. had died suddenly.

27. Warmer. 26 this morn. Miss Jenks in to tell us that little Alfred Stone died yesterday of scarlet fever. Susie in to say Robert returned from N.Y. this morn & is going again tomorrow, she may go with him.

MHWN:

27. Susan in. Robert came home from N. York this morn. His Uncle Nathaniel Osgood, late of Salem, 72 years old died. * He is to be buried on the 30th.

Little Alfred Stone died last night of scarlet fever. It was a week today since he was taken sick. He was 4 years old.

28. Sunday. Mary & I went to Church. We had our Christmas service & the music was very fine.

MWN:

28. Sunday. Therm. 30. Pleasant. Mother & I went to church. Mr. Israel preached, we had Christmas services & the church was dressed. Charles, Robert & perhaps Susan start tonight for N.Y.. **

31. Snowed a little. Baking for gathering tonight. Andrew dined here. Very stormy at dark. Mrs. H. Gardner called for me to go to G.A. Hall, the storm was over & the moon shining when we came home. The play was "The Little Rebel" & the supper came next, after that dancing.

MHWN:

31. Andrew dined here. Bertie in. Charles & Robert came home from N. York this morning. Snow very light & blowing off the houses.

* Nathaniel Osgood was the brother of Charles Osgood senior.

** That would be Charles, Nathaniel's nephew, not his brother Charles, the artist. The artist was not in good enough health to make an impromptu trip in winter.

In the back of M.H.W.N.'s diary for 1879, there was a page with the heading "Andrew's Family" and a list of expenditures as follows:

			D.	Cts.
	Jan'y 1	Gave Andy	1	10
*	Jan'y 4	Gave Andrew for boy's books	5	
**	Jan'y 10	Paid for John & Josh		40
***	Feb 3	The boys had 30 cts & .20	50	
	Feb 21	Gave Andrew for self	5	
	April 5	Andy for Hat &c	1	
****	May 2	Andrew & Mary	4	
	May 31	A dress for Elizabeth for Willey .22. Flannel .30 for E.	1	52
	June 5	Andrew & boys for Circus	1	
	July 21	A dress for the Baby Handkerchiefs for Children	1	25 25
	Aug 4	Waists for 2 boys		30
	Aug. 17	Mary & Andy for Pic nic to Lowell Island	1	
	Aug. 19	Andy's shoes	1	37
	Aug. 25.	4 Pair of Hose .35. Andy. 10		45
	Aug. 27	Andy for Gloucester	1	15
	Oct. 4	Plaid for Nellie . Hose.50	1	.57 07
	Oct 21	Red Flannel .21 Mary .50 Andrew	1	73 12

* Public school students at that time were required to supply their own books. The school system in Danvers didn't supply books until 1885.

** The price of the boys' admission to see the model of the Strasburg clock.

*** The day John and Josh returned to Pine Knoll at the end of their winter vacation in Salem. This money may have been for school supplies they needed.

**** This money given on M.H.W.N.'s birthday.

ANOTHER DIARIST HEARD FROM

In 1880, ten year old May (Mary Eliot Nichols) kept her first diary. It measures three and a quarter inches long and two inches wide. There is space allotted for three entries on each page, quite a challenge for a girl whose writing is rather large when compared to that of an adult.

May kept it as a daily journal, much as she had undoubtedly observed her father, Aunt Mary, and Grandmother Nichols keeping theirs. She must have noticed that they wrote down the highlights of their day, which she was rather short on most of the time, and she even remembered to add temperatures occasionally, which the other three did religiously.

Her spelling of the same word is variable on any given day, there is almost no punctuation, and proper names are spelled phonetically and only occasionally capitalized. In spite of the brevity of the entries, in most cases they're well worth including because they relate to Pine Knoll activities in a very important year and sometimes round out the entries of the two other Marys.

For a first attempt, May was quite a faithful diarist with lapses during summer vacation and the holiday season. Even though her entries will be obvious to the reader, I will mark them with an M.

M.

Jan. 1. went to school all day mamma went to salem in AM came home at knight

MHWN:

1. Andrew, wife & Nellie dined here. Miss Rea & the Misses Ropes called and brought me a little basket of Oranges & grapes & Miss Rea brought Mary a pretty little purse. Andy came in a little before 4 P.M. He looks very pale but says he feels better. Mary went over to the Osgood's.

MWN:

1. Pleasant & mild after a stormy evening. A good deal of snow has fallen. Andrew drove his wife & Nellie down in the sleigh, they dined here. A. jr. down this afternoon, he is better.

M.

2. went to school all day papa went to the plains in the afternoon *

3. Saturday. staid home al day papa surveyed down by dailys in AM ** papa went to plains in PM

MWN:

3. A jr. down, went to Zoological lecture.

* Andrew probably went to work in his Danvers office or had an appointment with someone there.

** Mr. Daley was a neighbor who helped with the building of Pine Knoll and his wife occasionally worked for Lizzie.

M.

Jan. 4. Sunday. went to church in the forenoon i staid at home in the afternoon
mr livermor caled *

5. went to school all day papa staid at home in AM

6. went to school all day went up on the hill at night **

MHWN:

6. Andrew dined here. Mary & I at home, she cutting a dress for May.

MWN:

6. Andrew in to dinner. I cut May a common dress & nearly finished it.

M.

7. went to school all day papa staid at home in the morning i had the sore throte

MHWN:

7. Andy dined here. He & Mary have gone to the Botanical Class.

MWN:

7. Finished May's dress. A. jr. came down this afternoon & we both went to
Botanical Class.

M.

8. went to school all day mamma went to the circle in the afternoon with papa
wore my new dress to school ***

9. went to school all day it rained most all day

10. Saturday. went up to mr. wites with nellie and willie staid home staid at home the
rest of the day papa went to Boston

MHWN:

10. Saturday. Andy walked down from Peabody & went down to the Scientific meeting &
came to tea, his father was in Boston. *****

M.

11. Sunday. went to church and John and Josh went down to verys after milk

12. went to school all day andrew went to school to take a enation *****

MWN:

12. Mother was sick last night, had very dizzy head & threw, is better this morning,
keeps to her bed.

* Their minister.

** To the Asylum. The Danvers Insane Asylum hosted many programs and social events.

*** The "common dress" her aunt Mary made was obviously for school, and it didn't take the
recipient long to make use of it! May's brother Andrew probably had carried the just-
finished dress home with him after attending botanical class with his aunt.

**** He must have gone to the Peabody office with his father and walked to Salem when his
father left for Boston.

***** Shall we take a wild guess that Andrew Junior had an examination?

M.

Jan 13. said at home all day willie didn't go to school it snowed

MWN:

13. Mother better but keeps to her chamber. Andrew dined here.

M.

14. staid at home all day mama went to salem all day

MHWN:

14. Andrew dined here, his wife in town. His therm. was 5 this morn. Mary's birthday.

I dined below. * In the eve Fanny came in & gave Mary a picture of Mr. Upham, M. Jenks brought her a little glass dish, & E. Lander a Japanese tray. **

MWN:

14. Mother better & came below to dinner. Andrew here, drove Lizzie down in a sleigh to her mother's. My birthday.

M.

15. went to school all day mrs goodwin rote in my Album

MWN:

15. Mother came down about eleven o'clock.

M.

16. went to school all day Mrs hansom came up to school in AM got my rubbers

MWN:

16. Mother came down after breakfast. Andrew dined here.

M.

17. Saturday. went up to wites in the sleigh went out to play all most the afternoon

18. Sunday. staid home all day it rained a little papa John Josh went to meating ***

19. went to school all day had a very bad head

MWN:

19. A beautiful day. Went to Boston & collected dividends. Went to Jordan & Marsh's & bought suit & overcoat for Willie. Went to Florence's & dined & spent several hours. Andrew dined here. At work on overcoat. ****

Her reference to "Jordan and Marsh's" is another example of how New Englanders tend to cling to a name. Eben Jordan and Benjamin Marsh formed a partnership in 1851, and changed the name of their enterprise from "Jordan and Marsh" to "Jordan Marsh and Company" about twenty-seven years before this diary entry. By 1880 it was Boston's leading dry goods store, and the same two gentlemen were still at the helm.

* This was the first time M.H.W.N. had left her bed chamber since her illness, and I'm sure she made the effort because it was her daughter's thirty-eighth birthday.

** At that time Oriental items and motifs were enjoying great popularity.

*** They went to the church. I have noticed that when they went in the morning they refer to it as "church" and when they go in the afternoon they refer to it as "meeting."

*** Willie's ready-made overcoat seems to have needed alteration. The overcoat cost one dollar, according to M.H.W.N.'s list of expenses under the heading of "Andrew's family." The suit cost two dollars and fifty cents.

M.

Jan. 20. staid at home all day was pretty sick

MWN:

20. Very stormy, heavy rain in the afternoon. Annie Brady told us she would leave in a week.

M.

21 staid at home all day felt a little better

MHWN:

21. Mary & Anne down cellar to work. Mary looked over our Apples & I pared Apples for pies. Andy took me in Chestnut St. * & came to dinner. He & Mary went down to the Botanical Class, he went home at 5 P.M..

MWN:

21. Annie & I cleaning the cellar. A. jr. down & went with me to Botanical class. A. jr. went home at night & took the overcoat I bought in Boston for Willie.

M.

22. staid at home all day mama went to the society meating in the afternoon

23. staid at home all day baby was real sick in the morning ** didnt do much

24. Saturday. went out the first time it was pretty cold we went to mrs Jonsons

25. Sunday. staid at home all day nellie wore my muf at meating ***

26. went to chool all day mama and nellie baby went to mrs jonson

27. went to school all day papa got Joshie his candy

MHWN:

27. Anne Bradley went away after being here 8 months.

M.

28. went to school all day the man left that is cris collins. ****

MHWN:

28. Mary making cake & I helping about. An April day. 40 & 50. *****
I taken with pain in the side.

M.

29. went to chool all day papa carried posts * up to masses down to cris colins

* Andrew Junior went for a walk with his grandmother.

** The baby was Margaret Appleton.

*** I would have loved to have heard the conversation that must have been generated by Nellie asking to take her big sister's muff to church.

**** Pine Knoll's hired man at the time.

***** This was a "January thaw," as New Englanders tend to say.

***** Andrew was delivering posts to the Massey and Collins homes. We have heard before about his selling locust posts, which were very much in demand because of the durability of the wood.

MHWN:

Jan. 29. Our Society met here but I was not well enough to go below to see them. I had a good deal of pain in the side & as Mary was alone Susan staid all night & until after dinner the next day. There were 13 here in all.

MWN:

29. Mother not well last night. She got up this forenoon but went back to her chamber & staid there the rest of the day. Had Society meeting here & had about 10 ladies. Susie & Robert drank tea here & Mother seemed so poorly that Susie spent the night here as we were alone. *

M.

30. staid home all day papa got his candy

MHWN:

30. Mary had a great many callers & a great deal to do clearing away after the Society & I kept to my bed most of the day.

MWN:

30. Mother better. Susie staid until after dinner. Lizzie O. in, Berie in, Bessie & Charles in.

M.

31. Saturday. went up to mr wites at quarter of twelve oclock

MHWN:

31. A pleasant day. Andrew dined here & Andy down & came in a few minutes after the meeting, the Misses Ropes, M. Jenks and Susan in.

MWN:

31. Mother better but kept to her chamber. The Misses Ropes, Miss Jenks, Susie, A. jr., in this P.M.. E. Lander & Mr. Israel in this eve.

M.

Feb. 1. went to church in the morning staid at home the rest of the day

2. staid at home in the morning went to school in the afternoon.

MHWN:

2. 1 below zero this morn. Andrew came in to breakfast & said his was 3 below. **

MWN:

2. Very cold. Our therm. 0 Andrew - 3. In some places - 8 in the morn. 21 at noon. Mother kept to her room all day on account of the cold. Susie in but has a cold. Andrew in to breakfast.

* Annie had left and they didn't have a new girl yet.

** I suspect the temperature had something to do with May not being sent out in the cold that morning to walk to school.

M.

Feb. 3. staid at home all day John and Josh went to chool
John went to the depot for pay *

MHWN:

3. A violent snow storm. I in a great deal of pain in the side, did not get up for the day.

MWN:

3. A great snow storm, has drifted much & snowed all day & into the night.
Mother very poorly all day, had pain & nausea, kept to her bed & better at night.

M.

4. went to school in the afternoon Josh sold 105 cents of stuff

MHWN:

4. I a little better, Andy dined here & staid while Mary went for Dr. Mack, he came & ordered a mixture &c, Susan came & staid while Mary went to Pinkham's. Mrs. Osgood came over to Botanical class & came here.

MWN:

4. Mother better & got up after dinner. A. jr. came to Botanical class. I went for Dr. Mack & he came & prescribed for Mother. Mrs. Sarah Osgood ** in this P.M. I went to Pinkham's for medicine. Did not go to Botanical class.

M.

5. went to chool all day mama went to the socity meating in the afternoon and evening

MHWN:

5. Susan stayed with me while Mary went to the meeting of the F. C. Society.

MWN:

5. Susie in this forenoon & brought mother rennet pudding. She came over this P.M. to sit with mother while I went to the meeting of the Salem Female Charitable Society & then to the Atheneum. Mother sat up all afternoon. A lovely day.

M.

6. went to chool all day papa went to salem al day

MWN:

6. Mother better. Andrew in this morn. & also to dinner. Mrs. Putnam was in.
Mr. Israel called at the door. Susie in this afternoon. Miss Jenks was in.

M.

7. Saturday. staid at home all day papa got my boots mended down to gilfords that is all

MWN:

7. Snowy nearly all day. Mother better. Mrs. Putnam came in early this forenoon & saw mother, she staid an hour & a half. Miss E. Lander came later & she saw mother upstairs. After dinner Johnnie came in & said his father was out in the sleigh, then A. jr. came. Susie in this P.M. & then Miss Ropes, & A. jr. again.

M.

8. Sunday. went a sleigh ride papa andrew John Josh and willie went to church

* Maybe John was hired to pick something up at the depot for someone with the Pine Knoll horse and sleigh?

** Sarah was wife of Charles the artist, and step-mother of Charles, Robert and Susan. She was usually referred to as Mrs. O. or Mrs. Osgood.

MWN:

Feb. 8. Sunday. A pleasant day. I went to church. Mr. Israel preached. Mother came below before dinner & staid below until eight o'clock. Susie & Robert called this P.M..

M.

9. went to chool all day papa went to mr. prince's

MWN:

9. Mother came below to dinner.

M.

10. went to schol all day papa went to salem all day

MHWN:

10. The therm. zero this morn, 8 below at the court house, 25 above at noon. Andrew dined here & here in the morn. Andy down, he went to Mrs. Minot's lecture. Mary ironed & roasted. Mr. & Mrs. Cox spent the eve here.

MWN:

10. Therm. 2 or 3 below zero. Andrew's was 5 below. He came in to breakfast & also to dine. A. jr. in this P.M.

M.

11. went to choll all day.

MHWN:

11. Andy down & had his hair cut.

M.

13. went to chool all day papa home all day work on locust st. plan *

MHWN:

13. Mary did up her collars & cuffs ** & made cake. I began the Light of Asia & Mary read in it all the eve aloud. ***

M.

14. Saturday. went up to Mr whites in the morning

May has mentioned visiting Mr. White on several Saturday mornings, and she recalled these visits many years later:

Another institution in the neighborhood was Butcher White's slaughter house, just above us on the turnpike.

We went there for beaf steak, two pounds for a quarter, pork for frying, more than a pound for ten cents; always done up in "beafsteak paper", very course and one could see specks of wood in it. The boys used to go up for the pig killings and happy were they if Mr. White gave them a bladder to blow up for a play thing.

MHWN:

14. Andrew in for a lunch. I finished John's waists.

* Locust Street was in the Putnamville section of Danvers. The town may have still been completing the town water lines there, since it is in the opposite side of town from the Middleton line and the source of the water.

** The collars and cuffs on ladies dresses were detachable and washed and ironed frequently.

*** Reading aloud in the evening was a great American pastime in those days, and a habit that continued into my parents' generation.

M.

Feb. 15. Sunday. went to church in the forenoon it snowed

16. went to school all day

MHWN:

17. Andrew in this morn., both Andrews dined here. Mary went out with me & we walked on the side walk.

M.

18. went to school all day was dismissed at recess mam went to the conference

MHWN:

18. Mary went up to Danvers to the conference, Dr. Briggs had the sermon, she came home in time to go to Botanical class. E. Lander sat with me, forenoon & afternoon. I down to breakfast the first time since I was sick.

MWN:

18. Very mild & very windy. Went up to Unity Chapel to the Essex Conference. Saw Andrew & Lizzie.

M.

19. went to school all day papa went down to salem

20. went to school all day mama went to masses in the afternoon and swans *

21. Saturday. staid at home all day papa went to Boston

MHWN:

21. A little snow & rain all the afternoon. Susan here, her mother not well. Mary went out with her. Andrew & Andy came in to breakfast on their way to Boston.

M.

22. Sunday. went to church in the AM

MHWN:

22. Mary at Church. Another spring like day & Mary walked up in Chestnut St. Mr. Israel preached, it was Washington's birthday & he had appropriate services at the Church this morn. and that Hymn of Pierpont's, at the close "Gone are those great & good who in their peril stood and raised their hymn," was sung. The snowdrops have come in front of the Goodhue's. Robert & Susan here in the eve.

M.

23. went to school all day

MHWN:

23. Andrew Breakfasted & dined here. Willie & Joshie have bad colds & sore throats.

* The Masseys and Swans were neighbors. The Swans have been mentioned before in connection with Swan's Crossing, which was the railroad stop nearest to Pine Knoll. The Masseys lived on an estate called "Maplewood" which had extensive gardens and is now part of the Essex Agricultural School. Mr. Massey, a knowledgeable landscaper, was the president of the Danvers Improvement Society.

M.

Feb. 24. went to school all day

MHWN:

24. I went up in Broad St. to walk, Mary out in the forenoon & in the eve to the G.A.R. * Hall to the Theatrical by some of our Society & E. Ropes went with her. Andy down in the afternoon.

M.

26. was examination day and I went to school all day willie was better Mrs massey died Josh was 12 years old

MHWN:

26. Mary went up to the Children's Examination in Danvers, the Children all spelt & recited remarkably well & were able to be there & Mary was very much pleased & gratified. *** It began to rain as soon as she came home at 1/4 after 5 P.M. & rained all the eve & night. Mrs. Lizzie, wife of Dudley A. Massey died today, aged 28 years & 10 months.

MWN:

26. Cloudy but did not rain until evening. Very mild. I went up to Andrew's & attended the children's examinations, they were all 4 able to be there, John, Josh, May & Willie: enjoyed it very much & came home at night.

M.

27. at salem and staid at home the rest of the day

28. Saturday. staid at home all day mama went to Mrs Masseys frunel

MHWN:

28. Pleasant. Andrew & Lizzie came down to Mrs. Massey's funeral. They came here & dined early & went up in the noon train.

M.

29. Sunday. staid at home all day Mr livimore called all day ***

* Grand Army of the Republic.

** I'm sure Josh and Willie's ability to attend, because of the severity of their colds, was an issue that was up in the air until the last minute.

*** I find it unlikely that their minister spent the whole day there, but it probably seemed like it to a ten year old.

"THE DEAD ARE LIKE THE STARS BY DAY"

Mary Holyoke Ward Nichols was nearing the time when she would become permanently bed-ridden with that pain in her side that we have heard more and more about since the September of 1879.

The quotation I have used as the heading for this last segment of her life is from something she requested to be read to her. It was from a hymn and poem that was well-known at that time.* I find it a hauntingly beautiful line and I never remember having heard it before.

I have Andrew's diary for 1880 but he makes no entries until the eighteenth of March, having used the pages in the first part of that year for records of monetary transactions. His entries will be marked AN: and you will notice that he has even less regard for punctuation than his daughter. You will also notice that as usual, he had as much or more work than he could handle.

M.

Mar. 1. staid at home all day mamma went to vote cast the first vote buy the women in the town of Danvers

This is a most interesting entry because Lizzie had been actively involved in the vote for women, as well as prohibition, since her early twenties.

I have discussed this entry with the Danvers' Archivist, Mr. Richard Trask, but it was not possible to learn what she was allowed to vote on. Mr. Trask said it would have been a town election, and most probably a contest that involved the selectmen or school committee. He also said that many of the individual towns decided to allow the women to vote on local issues about that time, but there is nothing in the Danvers records to help me for that date.

Lizzie wouldn't have cared how the women got their foot in the door and it must have been a banner day at Pine Knoll because her husband was a kindred spirit to both of those causes.

MWN:

Mar 1. Pleasant day but windy. Mother & I walked down street as far as Almy's & bought tableclothes.

M.

2. at home all day regiterday of deeds all day to work on upton **

MWN:

2. Mother got up to breakfast but complained of a pain in her side in the forenoon. Andrew dined here, she had no dinner & went to bed this afternoon, had sickness of the stomach & threw, but was not relieved until night. Miss Farley brought me 2 tickets for the Schubert Concert but I could not go.

M.

Mar. 3. papa went to salem with fanny *** and John staid at home all day

* Poem & hymn "The dead are like the stars by day" by 'Quaker poet' Bernard Barton, born in London 1794.

** Obviously a reference to her father's whereabouts.

*** Fanny was the Pine Knoll horse.

MWN:

Mar. 3. John & his father drove down this morning & dined here. Mother better but weak, did not get up. A. jr. dined here & went to Botanical class with me. Mrs. E. Putnam staid with mother. Also went to Mrs. Emmerton's lecture on the Middle Ages. Susie was in & John staid with mother.

M.

4. papa staid home all day

5. it rained all the phorenoon Mrs. Daily cleaned the room papa went to salem all day

MHWN:

5. Andrew in to breakfast & dinner. Mrs. Ward sick with Influenza. Susan up there today. M. Jenks in & sat with me while Mary went down to the Atheneum.

M.

7. Sunday. went to church all the forenoon staid home all PM

8. staid home all day papa staid home all day John went to Miss hanson's for examations *

9. staid home all day it snowed all day

MWN:

9. Mother not so well. ** Went to see Dr. Mack about mother.

M.

10. staid at home all day papa went to the cort house for the town ***

MWN:

10. Mother better. A. jr. down.

M.

11. staid at home all day mama and papa went to the soity meating

12. staid at home all day papa worked on colins st for the town

MHWN:

12. Dr. Mack called. I better. ****

MWN:

12. Mother comfortable. Dr. Mack in this afternoon. The Miss Ropes brought mother Charlotte Russe.

13. Andrew & son Andrew dined here. Mother not well. Susie in twice. Robert in this eve.

* John would be leaving the one room school house for the high school in the fall. This examination may have been in connection with that change, since Josh, May and Willie didn't have an examination.

** M.H.W.N. had improved and been downstairs for most of each day since the fifth.

*** May certainly was on top of her father's business activities for a ten year old!

**** This is her last diary entry.

M.

Mar. 15. staid at home all day papa went to town meeting

MWN:

15. Mother had a very sick day, could keep nothing on her stomach.
Heard of Mrs. Miller's death in Baltimore. *

M.

16. staid home all day papa went to salem all day

MWN:

16. Very snowy, stormy day all day. Mother had a comfortable night & took a little nourishment, took milk & lime water. Andrew was in to breakfast & dinner.
Mrs. S. Osgood sent jelly.

M.

17. staid at home all day alice pratt and annie C. came to see John papa and mama went to masseys Andrew went to school

MWN:

17. Mother more comfortable. Dr. Mack in, Susie here & is going to stay tonight.
Mother signed her name 3 times.

M.

18. staid home all day mama and papa went an Gradation

AN:

18. Went to Andrew's Examination in P M

MWN:

18. Mother comfortable but takes very little nourishment, mostly milk & lime water.
Susie went home to tea.

M.

19. staid home all day mama and papa went to Gradition

AN:

19. Snow in P M Carried Mother, ** Andrew & John to see Andrew graduate at the Peabody Institute *** Mother had a very bad turn at about 6 P M

MWN:

19. Mrs. Jacobs here to iron. Mother not quite as well. Dr. Mack in.
Mr. Israel in & brought grapes. Mother had an ill turn at half past six while she was out on the lounge. **** Sent for Dr. Mack. Mr. Israel came. Dr. Mack went for Fannie Kniles to stay the night with mother.

* Clara Turner's mother, who had lived in Wareham.

** His wife Lizzie.

*** The Peabody Institute is a beautiful building that is the home of the Danvers Library, all courtesy of George Peabody. It is where I go to use the materials in the Danvers Archives, which are housed there.

**** The chaise lounge in her bed chamber. They must have gotten her up to rearrange her bed.

Mary was really in need of Susie's help each day now, because there was a steady stream of relations and friends, who either made a call or just came to the door to inquire about the invalid, on and after the eighteenth.

Mary made no mention of Andrew Junior's graduation when she made her diary entry on that day, and I can understand under the circumstances.

What a terribly difficult time for Andrew and Lizzie to be tied up with their firstborn's special day, to say nothing of the bitter disappointment that young Andrew's Aunt Mary and Grandmother Nichols would have felt, not being able to witness his graduation.

Andrew Junior must have looked quite splendid. According to his Grandmother Nichols' expense account, she gave him ten dollars "towards his suit." That was a princely sum in those days and, added to whatever other expenses were incurred, it should have assured that his attire was the very last word. Andrew Junior and his grandmother were of one mind when it came to appearances and I'm sure she wanted him to be dressed in a way that would befit a young man who was her beloved husband's namesake. The thing about this that strikes me funny is that neither Doctor Nichols or his son, young Andrew's father, ever gave a thought to, or a care about, what they wore.

M.

Mar. 20. Saturday. staid at home all morning I went up to mr whites
papa went to salem and peoby C. & W. came to study

AN:

20. I went to Salem by Peabody & surveyed lot for Dustin heirs in Foster St in A M
Went to Salem to Dine with Mother with John & Andrew Found Mother quite sick
Left her at night partly promising to come to her at Sunday Very Hard Traveling

MWN:

20. Mother quite sick. Dr. Mack in. Andrew & A. jr. here to dine. Mary Shea here.
A jr. graduated yesterday at the High School in Danvers. Mrs. Mac Bride here & watched.
Susie here.

M.

21. Sunday. none of us went to meating it snowed in the morning

AN:

21. Snow We did not go out for the day Very bad traveling Longed to go to Mother

MWN:

21. Mother not so well. Susie here. Dr. Mack, Mr. Israel, Mrs. Osgood, Mrs. Putnam &
Nellie Stanley in. Mother wanted me to read the 15th chap. of John. *
Fannie Kniles watches tonight. Susie here.

* This was a logical and comforting choice, familiar to us all. It is the part where Jesus comforts his disciples with words such as "Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you," and so forth and so on.

M.

Mar. 22. papa went to Salem & peabody

AN:

22. Fair all day I went to Salem at 7.15 A M Found that Mother had changed for the worst from Saturday Went up to Peabody at 9 1/2 & surveyed Dr. Osborn's land in Peabody Was to Salem at Noon sent for wife she came at 2 P M with Nellie & went home at 5 with Andrew in train I wrote Mother's will & she signed it at 8 P M

MWN:

22. Andrew was down this morn. & Lizzie came this afternoon. Andrew is going to stay here tonight. Mother signed her will this eve. Mrs. Mc Bride watched.

M.

23. went to salem with mama John and willie

AN:

23. Fair all day Andrew drove down with John, May & Willie & wife Mother was glad to see them they all went Home at 4 1/2

MWN:

23. Mother not so well. A new girl came. Fannie watched.

AN:

24. I went to Peabody at 9 1/2 met Andrew & finished Dr. Osborn's Peabody Survey *

MWN:

24. Mother not quite as well. Mrs. Mc Bride comes tonight to stay night & day for the present.

M.

25. staid at home all day mama went to salem papa came home to dinner

AN:

25. At Mother's got up at 4 1/2 Mother had an easy night but weaker Rev. F. Israel made a prayer in morning Wife came down at 9 I went home at Noon To Mr. Swan's then to Mr. Martin's & collected interest for Mr. Swan Wife carried it to him at night 72.00 Came back at 3 1/2 Robert came in in evening

MWN:

25. Mother a little feeble, she saw Mr. Israel.

AN:

26. Up at 6 Mother quiet Saw Miss Jenks got Soda & Lime Water Wife came down at 9 I worked on Dr. Osborn's Peabody Plan Wife went Home at 5:55

MWN:

26. Mother more feeble, saw Miss Jenks a moment. Mrs. F. Cox sent wine. Mrs. Lewis Nichols sent snow drops.

M.

27. Saturday. staid at home all day with the boys and Charlie ** and Walter Mack and Gorgie fiske

* One blessing in Andrew's hectic business life that spring was having his son Andrew Junior through school and available to do his father's bidding full time.

** Charlie was Charles Preston who lived on the next farm. Charlie was May's age. He was often at Pine Knoll because he found things pretty dull at his house, being an only child.

AN:

Mar. 27. I got up at 4 Mother wanted to see Mary Went for cider at 7 Drew plan for Dr. Osborn's Peabody land Andrew drove wife & Baby Margie & Nellie down Mother saw "Grandma's Blessed Baby" Andrew drove home in a great storm *

MWN:

27. E. Lander sent jelly. Robert brought flowers that mother enjoyed.

M.

28. Sunday. I and willie went to church mama and andrew went to church and after church andrew took us down to salem **

AN:

28. Mother called us to her twice. Said "Almost there" ****
Wanted me to place \$15. in the S. Bank for Baby

MWN:

28. Easter Sunday. Mother was as comfortable as she was yesterday. A jr. drove his mother down & she is to stay here. Lewis drove down. ***** Robert & Charles saw mother. Susie was here last night & went home to dine. Mrs. J. Osgood brought flowers fr. the church & Easter cards.

M.

29. I staid at Grandmas all day willie went with aunt margie

AN:

29. worked on Dr. Osborn's plan

MWN:

29. Mother had a comfortable day & is about the same as she was yesterday; is very bright & so earnest & willing to die. Mother saw Mrs. Putnam a few minutes. E. Emmerton sent orange blossoms. Mrs. Jacobs here. Eben Berry called. *****

M.

30. went out and met aunt lola and uncle John

AN:

Mar. 30 Worked on Dr. Osborn's Plan in A M In P M went to Miles Osborn jr Estate & surveyed land & called in at Dr. G S O with plan

* Andrew Jr. took them home. "Grandma's blessed baby" was Margaret Appleton.

** "Mama" was as busy as "papa" and must have been up all night packing because when May, Willie, Nellie and Margaret were taken to Salem that Sunday, they went to Stanley Street to stay for the duration of the Summer Street crisis. At least Andrew Junior, John and Josh were able to go back and forth from Pine Knoll to Salem on their own and be a great help to their parents in numerous ways.

**** I assume in reference to dying.

***** Probably to say goodbye. Poor Lewis must have felt as if he was deserting a sinking ship as he wound up his affairs to head to his new job in the west, and Andrew and Lizzie's farewells couldn't have been what they would have been under happier circumstances.

***** Husband of Sarah Nichols Page Berry, who was M.H.W.N.'s niece and sister of the artist Abel Nichols.

MWN:

Mar. 30. Mother about the same as yesterday; had sickness of the stomach this afternoon & evening; she saw Mrs. Osgood. C. Rea & Mrs. E. Cox in with jelly. Mrs. Geo. West sent jelly & Miss Lander bread. Susie here last night. Had a note from Mrs. Walcott.

M.

31. in the afternoon I went to see ant lola paint

AN:

31. I worked on Nelson Plan in A M & in P M on Dr. Osborn's house Andrew came down & went to Registry of Deeds We all sang to Mother

MWN:

31. Andrew down, came by cars. She takes wine jelly & coffee.

M.

Apr. 1. John and andrew came down we had a nice time

AN:

1. Andrew & John came down in the train John sang to her

MWN:

1. Miss Osgood, Miss Lander, Miss Chadwick & Mrs. Geo. West have all sent Jelly. * Mr. Israelin. Mrs. Brown sent grapes & strawberries. ** A. jr. & John down & mother saw John & had him sing.

Had John sing? Concerning Andrew and Mary's last entries, John did have a choir boy face that was framed by a wreath of curls, but this is the first I have ever heard of his singing ability.

When I think back to the death of Hitty, and we now experience another demise through Mary's entries, it makes me feel that the Victorians really went out in style. There is something rather grand about those death-bed scenarios and wonderful audiences one could command from the bed chamber. Imagine feeling no guilt about those you had no wish to see at the moment, because you knew full well they would be graciously entertained, brought up to date on your condition, and given suitable refreshment by your immediate family in the comfort of the sitting room.

This seems so civilized and far removed from the terribly clinical and generic hospital setting of today. If we could still have the best of both worlds, I guess it would come down to the prohibitive cost of doing it "the old fashioned way." No doubt it wouldn't work very well without the "chambers" on a different floor and a nurse, a live-in "girl" and a "daily" to take care of incidentals, like preparing the tea tray.

* These jellies were not preserves, but perishable foods, and I can't imagine how Mary could have used them up at the rate they were pouring in.

** Grapes and strawberries must have been from hothouses and great delicacies at that time of the year.

M.

Apr. 2. we all went up in town and got cards into frank cousins

AN:

2. Mother said Good Morning My Dear Son I thought I saw your Father
Andrew came down in the Buggy Went to Peabody and took measurements for
Philip T. Nason *

MWN:

2. Beautiful day. Mother very weak this morn., was quite faint last night.
Susie was in the chamber with the nurse. Dr. Mack, Mr. Israel, Miss Jenks, Mrs. Neal,
Mrs. Putnam & Cousin Sarah Berry called. Mother had a comfortable day. Mrs. Osgood &
Fannie Kniles in. ** Mr. Osgood, Robert, Charles & Lizzie *** called. Mrs. Choate &
L. Packard sent notes.

M.

3. Saturday. we all staid at home all day mama and papa came down at night ****

AN:

3. I went to Danvers at 9.30 & returned at 10 ½ Mother much brighter spoke about
Father ***** Mr. Israel saw her and repeated the Lord's Prayer

MWN:

3. Raining. Mother bright this morning but had a faint turn last night.
Repeated Mr. Ware's hymn "To prayer &c." Mother saw Mr. Israel at half past two o'clock,
he repeated the Lord's prayer. She was very bright until six o'clock when she was faint for a
long time. Has taken no nourishment since the 1st.

M.

4. Sunday. uncle John went to church I went with ant lola in the afternoon

AN:

4. Mother saw Miss Jenks & Robert Osgood in A M and Andrew John & Josh in P M
they rode home at 3 1/2 S W O went home with R O ***** Wife staid in Chamber

MWN:

4. Therm. 67 at noon. Mother had a very poor night but brightened up a good deal this
morning. Dr. Mack came & she saw Miss Jenks a moment, also Robert, A. jr., John &
Josh; about four o'clock was faint. Wanted read "The saints above &c" & "The dead are
like the stars by day." Has taken cider & ice.

* I assume Andrew Junior went to Salem with the instruments they needed in the buggy, and
then he and his father went to the Nason property.

** She was the every other night nurse before Mrs. MacBride moved in.

*** Lizzie Osgood.

**** Andrew and Lizzie went over to Stanley Street to see the children before they went to bed.

***** I find it interesting, and perfectly logical, that M.H.W.N. did her talking about Dr. Andrew
to her son. Her daughter Mary was only nine when Dr. Andrew died, whereas Andrew,
being five years older and a boy, had spent a great deal more time with his father and would
have had so many more memories.

***** Susan (S.W.O. - Susan Ward Osgood) went home for the night with her brother, Robert
(R.O. - Robert Osgood.)

M.

Apr. 5. in the afternoon aunt margie went with baby down to Mrs hermans and mr carys

AN:

5. I went up to Mr Spring's at 7 back at 10 ½ Andrew staid at Home

MWN:

5. Pleasant, very warm. Mother had a very comfortable night but is feebler. Lizzie was in the room with her at night. Mrs. J. Osgood sent roses, Mrs. A. Brown, roses * mother wanted to hear "My redeemer lives." Very quiet all day.

Has taken ice & brandy & gum water.

M.

6. staid at home all the forenoon in the afternoon over to Ella stone

AN:

6. I went to Mr Spring's at 7 laid out cellar for under pinnings
Returned to Salem Via Peabody with Andrew measured Isaac Hardy &
Executed Deeds for Dr G Adams

In 1880, a self-made millionaire by the name of Jacob E. Spring, who was a wool merchant with large South American investments, built a house in Danvers on the corner of Spring and Summer streets, not far from Pine Knoll. As a matter of fact, the one-hundred and twenty-five acres Mr. Spring purchased had once been part of the old Prince farm which belonged to Andrew's ancestors.

Mr. Spring spent roughly seventy-five thousand dollars on his rather unique Gothic mansion, made up of forty different kinds of stone with colors that range from white to black. The stone for the facade was found on the property and is an impressive collection to say the least, but ugly in my humble opinion. Mr. and Mrs. Spring named their mansion "Porphyry Hall." When the stone entrance posts were constructed, each member of the family, which included seven children, contributed to a time capsule that still lies undisturbed in one of these posts.

The Springs lived there for ten years and became very friendly with the Nichols family at Pine Knoll. Mr. and Mrs. Spring were socially inclined and did a great deal of entertaining that included Andrew and Lizzie. This is another example of how the Pine Knoll neighborhood had changed since Andrew and Lizzie's arrival in 1861, and it was directly due to the increasing number of residents not dependant on farming.

The first time I ever heard of the Springs was when I was living with my grandfather on Nichols Street in the nineteen-fifties. One summer's afternoon, as I was taking in the laundry, a private limousine came up our drive and around to where I was working. It was driven by a uniformed chauffeur; a very frail, elderly gentleman was seated in the back. I went over and spoke to him; he turned out to be one of those seven Spring children and he had come to see his old playmate, who was my grandfather and the Willie of this story. William S. Nichols was an agile eighty-five as he came out to that limousine and got into the back with Mr. Spring, where they proceeded to have quite a chat about old times. I didn't learn about Willie's father, Andrew, being involved in the building of the Spring mansion until I read this diary.

* Roses would have been from a greenhouse at that time of year and the only native flowers she had received were the snow drops Carrie Putnam Nichols brought on the twenty-sixth of March from the old John Nichols place, which was now Carrie's home, and I'm sure the invalid treasured them.

The Spring mansion has been greatly enlarged, but if you look carefully you can easily see where the original mansion ends. It was added onto after 1891, when the Xaverian Brotherhood bought the estate to establish a school for boys that goes under the name of St. John's Preparatory School today.

The sale of the mansion was necessitated by Mr. Spring's financial reverses during one of the periodic national depressions, leaving the neighborhood deprived of their colorful presence, and a family that was greatly missed.

MWN:

Apr. 6. Mother was a good deal exhausted in the night but very bright in the morning, had a comfortable day. Saw Dr. Mack & Charles Holyoke * Florence & Dot called but F. did not see her. Andy here. Mrs. Hoffman sent flowers. Robert brought Jacqueminot roses. ** She repeated the Lord's prayer about eight o'clock in the eve.

M.

7. staid at home all the forenoon willie and Nellie over to Mrs Gray
andrew came down to Grandmas

AN:

7. Andrew rode to Salem we measured new barn for Dr O's Summer St lot
Worked on Plan for Mr Nelson

MWN:

7. Mother had a good night, was very quiet & slept a good deal all day.
Dr. Mack here in the afternoon. Mother had nausea at six P.M. & again at ten o'clock,
took only ice & brandy & gum water all day. Florence brought Jacqueminot roses &
other flowers & Robert brought J. roses.

M.

8. staid at home in the forenoon I went down to Gurties in afternoon

AN:

8. I read Mr. Sewall's letter *** & carried a Rose to Mrs Brown

* From West Medford.

** The General Jacqueminot rose is often called the Jack rose today and is still popular for gardens because of its heavy fragrance and clear red double flowers. It was introduced in 1853 and was one of the very first roses to become available from florists out of season.

*** Sewall was the minister who had been such a great friend of Dr. Andrew Nichols, inviting him to take his pulpit from time to time. After the doctor's death, he was always kind and something of a mentor to Andrew.

MWN:

Apr. 8. Mother had a comfortable night. This morn wanted cocoa & I gave it to her, but she threw it up directly. Had a comfortable afternoon & night. Spoke of the hymn "Come ye rich & come ye poor &c." Fast day. She spoke of hearing Channing preach & seeing him before her. * No one in outside of the family but Dr. Mack & Mr. Israel.
Mrs. Osgood was over.

M.

9. I went down to Mrs Beachs most all day papa came down to tea

AN:

9. Went to Danvers at 7 over to Spring's & to Plains & house at 10.30
Went to Registry of Deeds at 2 & Andrew St saw the children

MWN:

9. Mother very bright & comfortable but feeble. Mr. Israel made a prayer in her chamber; she also saw Mrs. Putnam. Took gum tea in small quantities through the day & ice & brandy. Miss E. Lander in. Did not talk much today. Spoke of its being Johnnie's birthday. ** Had a poor evening.

M.

10. Saturday. we went up to the comon *** in the afternoon to play bean bag with May Grant John came down

AN:

10. John came to Peabody at 9 to Salem All day I worked on Burley Farm with Andrew **** Went to Salem at 6.45

MWN:

10. Was very feeble last night but wakeful & bright, heard the robin sing for the first time this morning; is still taking a very little tea. Mrs. Cole brought mother some beautiful flowers. She had nausea at one o'clock but a very comfortable day & evening.

* William Ellery Channing was another giant in the history of religion in America. Born in 1780 and a graduate of Harvard College, he became pastor of the Federal Street Congregational Church in Boston. His ideas had great appeal for Doctor Andrew and Mary Ward Nichols. He was another of the great orators and a free thinker for his time; delivering such powerful sermons against war, slavery and Calvinism he was known as "the apostle of Unitarianism." His anti Calvinist oratory had been an early inspiration to Oliver Wendell Holmes, who later in life addressed that subject in his novel, "Elsie Venner."

** John's fourteenth birthday.

*** This is the historic Salem Common at the end of Andrew Street where the Salem Cadets paraded with their famous brass band in Andrew and Lizzie's courting days.

**** Andrew had an elite clientele. In 1880 the Burley Farm was being readied for a "country gentleman" by the name of George Augustus Peabody, Esq., who was no relation to George the philanthropist, but a brother of Mrs. William Crowninshield Endicott, a summer neighbor of Pine Knoll at the place now called Glen Magna. He was also a cousin of Francis Peabody, who had owned the famous Lindens. These Peabody, Endicott and Crowninshield families were as close as this country came to having an aristocracy. George Augustus Peabody, Esq.'s wife, Augusta, was the great-granddaughter of the first Chief Justice of the United States, John Jay. At least the Messieurs Spring and Peabody could afford to pay their bills, unlike some of the people for whom Andrew did legal work.

M.

Apr. 11. Sunday. I and willie & Nellie went to church with Uncle John

AN:

11. Mother had an oppressed turn at 4 A M & Mrs McBride away for the night

MWN:

11. Mother had oppression at the chest about five this morning. It lasted until half past six. Had a comfortable forenoon. Dr. Mack says she grows more feeble every day: takes tea occasionally. Saw Robert. She enjoyed the robins this morn. Comfortable day but nausea in the eve.

M.

12. staid at home in the forenoon Nellie and I went up to May Grants

AN:

12. Mother heard Robins Went to Danvers at 6.25 Fixed McKey and Doyles Deeds Staked off Gravel Pit of E. G. Berry's for town * Worked on Burley Farm all day

MWN:

12. Mother had a comfortable night, was very quiet & is so this morn. Grows more feeble & more quiet: had nausea at eight o'clock. Spoke to me of things she wanted given to certain ones, also of the dark day.

M.

13. staid at home all day

AN:

13. Worked on Osborn's Plan

MWN:

13. Mother had a wakeful night but quiet. Spoke to Andrew of the dark day & seemed very bright, slept a good deal in the day. Rev. George Osgood of Cohasset called to enquire about mother. She had a restless evening. Said "I know that My Redeemer lives" & "Not my will but theirs be done."

M.

14. I went up to May Grants all the afternoon and staid to tea

AN:

14. I staid at Home ** & worked on Summer St. Plan Mother very weak

MWN:

14. Mother had a quiet night but wakeful, sleepy this morn. Mrs. Cox brought violets. She has had a quiet day, sleeping a good deal. Spoke to me of Vermont & Mass. railroad: sent A. jr. to Miss Jenks with the violets, took cocoa.

Mary Holyoke Ward Nichols may have been physically feeble, but she wasn't feeble of mind. She not only sent her grandson to her friend with violets but she talked to her daughter about some railroad stock. In the back of Mary's diary she made the following notation about that conversation: "Mother has said she she would like to have me keep the Vermont & Mass. R.R. as that was bought with Grandpa Holyoke's money & she did like her grandpa." Her grandpa was Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke, who she had lived with in his last years and where she first met her future husband, Dr. Andrew Nichols.

* Eben G. Berry, husband of Sarah Nichols Page Berry

** His mother's house.

M.

Apr. 15. staid at home all the forenoon in the afternoon we went up to Grandmas and then went to aunt marys *

AN:

15. I finished Dr Osborn's Summer St. Salem job and carried up Plan & Deed at 2 P M
Went to No 20 Andrew St. ** in the Horse cars then back to Mother's at 5
Mother failed very fast spoke to me at 8 1/2 and died at 8:40

MWN:

15. Mother had a very quiet night & very feeble this morn, but bright & quiet in the afternoon. Said over & over "It isn't possible it is all over." Grew very sick about four o'clock & grew sicker, or rather was dying & drew her last breath at 20 minutes of nine in the eve. Her breath grew shorter & shorter & then stopped without a struggle.

In view of what the doctors were able to diagnose at that time I was curious as to the official cause of her death. I found that she officially died of something we have heard about many times in her diaries, cholera morbus. That term is so archaic it can't be found in current books on physical illnesses. Cholera is a catch-all word for any disease that causes severe gastrointestinal symptoms.

M.

16. staid at home all day Grandma died at 9 o clock had a pair of new boots ***

AN:

16. I went to Danvers (Home) at 6.28 A M got things & rode down with Andrew by the Plains to Peabody went to Cemetery & then Salem

MWN:

16. Miss Pulsifer here about our bonnets. ****

M.

Apr. 17. Saturday. I went the funnel I saw Grandma I and Josh and John went to the funeral it was first funeral I went to

AN:

17. Cloudy, Spit Snow & some rain N E Mother's Funeral at 3 1/2 and was buried next east to Father in the Monumental Cemetery, Peabody

MWN:

17. Mother's funeral took place this afternoon at half past three, it was around six o'clock when we returned from Peabody. The 3 boys drove home. Andrew & his wife here. Mr. Israel was in this eve. It was a quiet funeral & we liked Mr. Israel's remarks.

* They went to Summer Street, where their mother and father were staying, and then to visit their great-aunt, Mary Farrington, who was eighty years old and, as sister to Grandmother Stanley, was called "Sis" by all the adults in the family. Her daughter, Sarah, was married to Hiram Tuttle and they were close friends of Lizzie and Andrew.

** The Stanley house, where the younger children were staying. Andrew would have stopped by to check on how the children were faring and to update the household on the gravity of his mother's condition.

*** No doubt to wear to the funeral.

**** Funeral bonnets for Mary and Lizzie.

When Mary Eliot grew up and had more space to write than in the confines of that tiny diary, she recalled her grandmother's funeral. It is a very interesting recollection and as I have said before, funerals at that time were always held at the home of the deceased, unless the person was of such great importance that space became a problem. The casket was kept in the best parlor until after the funeral service, when it was carried to the cemetery. This was a tradition that was continued at Pine Knoll.

Until the middle of the twentieth century the body could be prepared and laid out in the home and I clearly remember the first time this custom was changed. Sometime in the nineteen-fifties the undertaker the family had used for years would no longer prepare a family member for burial at Pine Knoll. This meant moving the body to the funeral parlor, where it was embalmed and returned to the house in the coffin.

By then the Mary Eliot of our story had become the matriarch of the family and a strict keeper of family traditions. She took violent issue with this change, and was finally mollified, but not the least bit happy, when told that there was a new health ordinance in Danvers that required a body to be prepared in a funeral home because of the chemicals involved.

The reasoning behind Mary Eliot's objection was a life-long conviction, instilled in her by her parents and senior relations, that the deceased had a right to expect to have their remains in the uninterrupted care of their loved ones until they were formally committed to God and buried.

The following is what May wrote at a later date about her grandmother, M. H. W. N.

Once only did I sleep at 34 Summer Street and it was when I was ten. I was to sleep on the couch in grandma's room and was put to bed but did not go to sleep. I was still awake when grandma went to bed. She always wore a lace cap and had brown hair parted in the middle. To my surprise she stepped to the bureau and took off that hair. (Mama's didn't come off.) Then I saw she had beautiful soft white hair.

The next spring I was to see her lying in her coffin and she didn't look natural without her brown hair.

From the diaries we learned that May slept at the Summer Street house in 1879 during Pine Knoll's annual Thanksgiving visit to Salem.

I am puzzled as to why Mary wasn't sensitive enough to her mother's vanity to see to it that she was laid out with her wig on.

On April 17, 1880, The Salem Observer ran a rather lengthy obituary as follows:

Our obituary column announces the decease of Mrs. Mary Holyoke Nichols, an estimable lady of Salem, who had attained the advanced age of fourscore, wanting a few days, having been born in this city on the second day of May, 1800. She was connected with many of the old and leading families of this city and vicinity. Her father, Joshua Ward, was descended from Miles Ward, who was here in 1636, and during this interval of time many honored names of this family have been enrolled in the records of this city. Her mother was the daughter of the venerable Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke, whose 100th birthday was duly commemorated by the physicians of Massachusetts, in August, 1829, and who was the patron and active member of the various literary and scientific societies of this city, and for many years at the head of the medical profession in this city and state. Mrs. Nichols was married in 1833 to Dr. Nichols, another well known citizen of this vicinity, a valued physician in that part of Danvers now Peabody, and distinguished as a naturalist, especially for his intimate knowledge of the plants of this vicinity. Mrs. Nichols was a lady of great culture and refinement. She was zealously devoted to the First Church in Salem, in which she was

a member for more than fifty years. She was also actively connected with the various institutions which are devoted to the relief of the sick and needy. She will be greatly missed by those with whom she was accustomed to meet in social and other relations of society.

Mary Holyoke Ward Nichols, that proud little matriarch, had finally relinquished the purse strings and died as she had lived, with tremendous dignity. She was the last of her generation of Wards and the lives of each and every one of her descendents would be greatly changed by her passing.

Personally, I shall miss her comments, accurate observations and exceptionally fine penmanship in her diary entries.

We have now read of her departure for the great beyond, where she was hopefully reunited with the husband she adored, and her earthly remains had been laid to rest to the east of the good doctor and to the east or west of three of their children.